

Pathology Photography Fiction Fishing
Christianity Art Cooking Essays
Buddhism Freemasonry Medicine Biology
Music Ancient Egypt Evolution

Carpentry Physics Dance Geology
Mysticism Fitness Shakespeare
Cosmetics Yoga Marketing Confidence
Immortality Biographies Poetry

Forgotten Books

— www.forgottenbooks.com —

Chemistry History Law Accounting
Philosophy Anthropology Alchemy Drama
Quantum Mechanics Atheism Sexuality
Mental Health Ancient History Criminal
Entomology Relationships Languages Sport
Paleontology Neuroscience Islam
Metaphysics Investment Archaeology

Copyright © 2016 FB &c Ltd.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

IMPERIAL GAZETTEER OF INDIA

PROVINCIAL SERIES

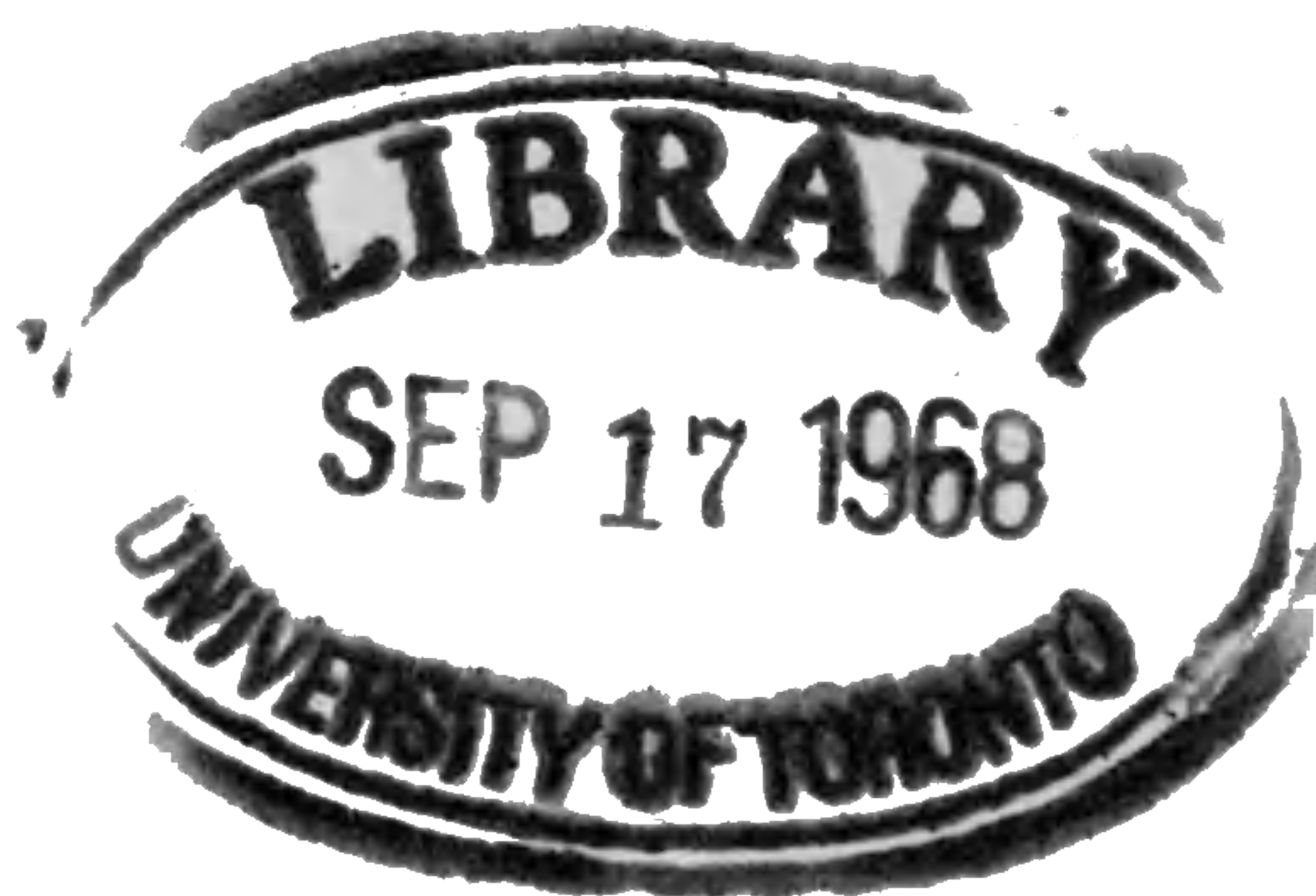
NORTH-WEST FRONTIER
PROVINCE

SUPERINTENDENT OF GOVERNMENT PRINTING
CALCUTTA

1908

Price Rs. 2-8, or 3s. 9*d.*]

OXFORD: HORACE HART
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY



DS
485
N7I5

PREFACE

THE articles contained in this volume were originally drafted by Mr. H. A. Rose, I.C.S., and were afterwards examined by the District and Political Officers concerned. In preparing the Provincial article valuable assistance was received from heads of departments. Mr. E. B. Howell, I.C.S., who was in charge of the final revision, has added later statistics and much interesting information, especially in the articles on Tribal Areas.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE	I—I25
PHYSICAL ASPECTS	I—I2
Position and boundaries	I
Natural features and scenery	I
Mountain systems	3
Rivers	4
Geology	4
Crystalline, igneous, and metamorphic rocks	4
Tanāwals	5
Basic dikes	5
The Attock slate series	5
Mesozoic, Tertiary, and post-Tertiary rocks to the south	5
Infra-Trias (Devonian?)	5
Trias	6
Jurassics	6
Cretaceous	6
Nummulitic (eocene)	7
Post-Tertiary and recent	7
Flora	8
Fauna	10
Climate and temperature	11
Rainfall	11
HISTORY	12—26
The Persians	12
The Greeks	13
The Bactrians	13
The Kushans	14
Later Kushans and White Huns	14
The Muhammadans	15
The Ghorids	15
Tīmūr	16
The Afghāns	16
The Mughals	16
Tribal rebellions	17
Decay of Mughal power	18
The Sikhs	18
The British	19
The Mutiny	19
Expeditions against frontier tribes	20
1849—57	20
1857—78	20

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Second Afghān War, 1878-80	21
Expeditions, 1878-97	21
Pathān revolt, 1897	22
In Tochi	22
In Swāt	22
The Mohmands	23
Tīrāh	23
Punitive operations	24
1898-1902	25
Durand line	25
Formation of the North-West Frontier Province	26
ARCHAEOLOGY	26-28
Buddhist remains	27
Later buildings	28
POPULATION	28-37
Census statistics	28
Density	28
Towns and villages	28
Growth of population	29
Age statistics	29
Vital statistics	29
Diseases	30
Epidemics	30
Infant mortality. Sex statistics	30
Statistics of civil condition	30
Language	31
Castes and tribes	32
The Pathāns	32
Awāns, &c.	33
Religions	33
Christian missions	34
Occupations	34
Food	34
Dress	35
Dwellings	35
Disposal of dead	36
Amusements	36
Names and titles	36
Religious titles	37
AGRICULTURE	37-45
Soils and general agricultural conditions	37
Harvests	38
Rotation of crops	39
Ploughing, harvesting, &c.	39

	PAGE
Population supported by agriculture	39
Wheat	40
Barley	40
Gram	40
Maize	40
Spiked millet	40
Great millet	41
Rice	41
Pulses	41
Cotton	41
Oilseeds	41
Total produce	41
Fruit	41
Loans	42
Indebtedness	43
Cattle	43
Sheep and goats	43
Camels	43
Horses and donkeys	43
Irrigation	43
Canal revenue	45
System of water distribution	45
RENTS, WAGES, AND PRICES	45-48
Rents	45
Wages	46
Prices	47
Material condition of the people	47
FORESTS	48
MINES AND MINERALS	49-50
Salt	49
Other minerals	49
ARTS AND MANUFACTURES	50-52
Cotton	50
Afrīdi waxcloth	50
Wool	50
Silk	50
Embroidery	51
Jewellery	51
Iron-work	51
Brass- and copper-work	51
Pottery	51
Wood-work	52
Leather-work	52
Factories	52

TABLE OF CONTENTS

vii

	PAGE
COMMERCE AND TRADE	52-54
Trade routes	52
Imports from across the border	53
Exports across the border	54
Trade with other Provinces and States in India	54
MEANS OF COMMUNICATION	54-56
Railways	54
Roads	55
Means of conveyance	55
Rivers	56
Post Office	56
FAMINE	56
ADMINISTRATION	57-59
Administrative divisions	58
Political Agencies, &c.	59
Frontier chieftainships	59
LEGISLATION AND JUSTICE	59-61
Customary law	59
Legislation	59
Administration of justice	60
Civil courts	60
Criminal courts	60
Revenue courts	61
Trans-border territories	61
Registration	61
FINANCE	61
LAND REVENUE	62-64
Tenures	62
Redistribution of land	62
Settlement	63
Alienations	64
MISCELLANEOUS REVENUE	64-67
Salt	64
Excise	65
Liquors and drugs	66
Hemp drugs	66
Method of vend	66
Excise revenue	66
Stamps and income tax	67
LOCAL AND MUNICIPAL	67-68
Village communities	67
Municipal administration	67
District boards	68
PUBLIC WORKS	68
ARMY	69

	PAGE
POLICE	69-72
Proportion of police to area and population	70
Rural police	70
Municipal, cantonment, ferry, and railway police	71
Cognizable crime	71
Border military police	71
MILITIA AND LEVY CORPS	72-73
Militia	72
Chitrāli Scouts	72
Levy Corps	73
JAILS	73
EDUCATION	74-76
Present organization	74
Collegiate education	74
Secondary education	74
Primary education (male)	75
Female education	75
Muhammadan education	75
Statistics	75
MEDICAL	76-77
Hospitals and dispensaries	76
Lunatic asylums	76
Vaccination	76
SURVEYS	77
BIBLIOGRAPHY	77
STATISTICS	79-93
Table I. General Genealogy of the Pathān Tribes	79
,, II. Expeditions undertaken against Frontier Tribes since the Annexation of the Punjab	80
,, III. Temperature	83
,, IV. Rainfall	83
,, V. Distribution of Population, 1901	84
,, VI. Statistics of Agriculture	85
,, VII. Trade with other Provinces (including the Punjab) and States in India	86
,, VIIA. Trade with Countries outside India	87
,, VIII. Statistics of Criminal Justice	87
,, IX. Statistics of Civil Justice	87
,, X. Revenue and Expenditure	88
,, XI. Income and Expenditure of Municipalities	89
,, XII. Income and Expenditure of District Boards	90
,, XIII. Police Statistics	91
,, XIV. Education Finance	92
,, XIVA. Colleges, Schools, and Scholars	92
,, XV. Medical Statistics	93

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ix

	PAGE
MOUNTAINS	94-109
HIMALAYAS, THE	94-107
Name	94
Extent of range	94
Political distribution	94
Divisions of range	95
Scenery	96
Snow-line	96
Rivers	97
Highest peaks	97
Valleys and lakes	97
Geology	98
Age and origin of the range	98
The Siwālik series	99
Unfossiliferous rocks of Outer Himālayas	100
The crystalline axis	100
Fossiliferous rocks of the Tibetan zone	101
Economic minerals	102
Botany	102
Fauna	103
People	104
Agriculture	105
Forests	106
Means of communication	106
Bibliography :	107
BLACK MOUNTAIN	107
MAHĀBAN	108
SĀMĀNA RANGE	108
RIVERS	109-120
INDUS	109-116
Course in Tibet and Kashmīr	109
In the Punjab and the North-West Frontier Province	110
In Sind	112
The Indus delta	112
Changes in the river course	113
Inundations and irrigation	114
Principal canals	114
Navigation	115
Fish	116
SWĀT	116
KĀBUL	117
BĀRĀ	118
KURRAM	119

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
TOCHI	119
GUMAL	119
CANALS	120-122
SWĀT RIVER	120
KĀBUL RIVER	121
HISTORIC AREAS	122-125
AMB	122
DERAJĀT	122
GANDHĀRA	124
PAKHLI	124
UND	125
HAZĀRA DISTRICT	126-143
Boundaries, configuration, and hill and river systems .	126
Geology	127
Botany	127
Fauna	127
Climate and temperature	128
Rainfall	128
History	128
Archaeology	129
The people	129
Castes and occupations	130
Christian missions	131
General agricultural conditions	131
Chief agricultural statistics and principal crops .	131
Improvements in agricultural practice	132
Cattle, ponies, and sheep	132
Irrigation	132
Forests	132
Mines and minerals	133
Arts and manufactures	134
Commerce and trade	134
Means of communication	134
Famine	134
District subdivisions and staff	135
Civil and criminal justice	135
Land revenue administration	135
Local and municipal	136
Police and jails	136
Education	136
Hospitals and dispensaries	137
Vaccination	137
Bibliography	137
ABBOTTĀBĀD TAHSĪL	137

	PAGE
HARĪPUR TAHSĪL	137
MĀNSEHRA TAHSĪL	137
TANĀWAL	138
ABBOTTĀBĀD TOWN	139
AGROR	139
BAFFA	140
BARA GALI	141
CHĀNGLA GALI	141
DUNGĀ GALI	141
GHORA DAKKA	141
HARĪPUR TOWN	141
KĀGĀN	142
KĀLĀBĀGH	142
KHAIRA GALI	142
KHANSPUR	142
MĀNSEHRA TOWN	142
NATHIA GALI	143
NAWĀSHAHR	143
OGHI	143
THANDIĀNI	143
PESHĀWAR DISTRICT	143-167
Boundaries, configuration, and hill and river systems .	143
Geology	145
Botany	145
Fauna	146
Climate and temperature	146
Rainfall	146
History and archaeology	146
The people	149
Castes and occupations	150
Christian missions	151
General agricultural conditions	151
Chief agricultural statistics and principal crops	151
Improvements in agricultural practice	152
Cattle, ponies, and sheep	152
Irrigation	152
Forests	152
Mines and minerals	153
Arts and manufactures	153
Commerce and trade	153
Communications	154
District subdivisions and staff	154
Civil and criminal justice	154
Land revenue administration	155

	PAGE
Local and municipal	156
Police and jails	156
Education	157
Hospitals and dispensaries	157
Vaccination	157
Bibliography	157
PESHĀWAR TAHSĪL	158
CHĀRSADDA TAHSĪL	158
YŪSUFZAI	158
MARDĀN TAHSĪL	159
SWĀBI TAHSĪL	160
NAUSHAHRA TAHSĪL	160
ABĀZAI	160
CHĀRSADDA TOWN	161
CHERĀT	161
HASHTNAGAR	162
MACKESON, FORT	162
MARDĀN TOWN	163
MICHNI	163
NAUSHAHRA TOWN	163
PESHĀWAR CITY	164
PRĀNG	166
SHABKADAR	167
TANGI	167
KOHĀT DISTRICT	167-182
Boundaries, configuration, and hill and river systems	167
Geology	168
Botany	168
Fauna	169
Climate and temperature	169
History	169
The people	171
Castes and occupations	172
General agricultural conditions	172
Chief agricultural statistics and principal crops	173
Improvements in agricultural practice	173
Cattle, ponies, and sheep	174
Irrigation	174
Forests	174
Mines and minerals	174
Arts and manufactures	175
Commerce and trade	175
Communications	175
Famine	175

TABLE OF CONTENTS

xiii

	PAGE
District subdivisions and staff	175
Civil and criminal justice	176
Land revenue administration	176
Local and municipal	177
Police and jails	177
Education	178
Hospitals and dispensaries	178
Vaccination	178
Bibliography	178
KOHĀT TAHSIL	178
TERI TAHSIL	179
THAL SUBDIVISION	179
HANGU TAHSIL	179
HANGU VILLAGE	180
KOHĀT TOWN	180
KOHĀT SALT QUARRIES	180
LOCKHART, FORT	181
SĀRAGARHI	181
THAL VILLAGE	181
BANNU DISTRICT	182-195
Boundaries, configuration, and hill and river systems	182
Geology	183
Botany	183
Fauna	183
Climate and temperature	183
Rainfall	184
History	184
Archaeology	185
The people	186
Castes and occupations	186
Christian missions	187
General agricultural conditions	187
Chief agricultural statistics and principal crops	188
Improvements in agricultural practice	188
Cattle, ponies, and sheep	188
Irrigation	189
Forests	189
Minerals	189
Arts and manufactures	189
Commerce	189
Communications	189
Famine	190
District subdivisions and staff	190
Civil and criminal justice	190

	PAGE
Land revenue administration	191
Local and municipal	192
Police and jails	192
Education	192
Hospitals and dispensaries	193
Vaccination	193
Bibliography	193
BANNU TAHSĪL	193
MARWAT TAHSĪL	193
BANNU TOWN (or Edwardesābād)	193
LAKKI	194
AKRA	194
DERA ISMAIL KHĀN DISTRICT	195-209
Boundaries, configuration, and hill and river systems	195
Geology	196
Botany	197
Fauna	197
Climate and temperature	197
Rainfall	197
History	197
The people	199
Castes and occupations	199
Christian missions	200
General agricultural conditions	200
Chief agricultural statistics and principal crops	200
Improvements in agricultural practice	200
Cattle, ponies, and sheep	201
Irrigation	201
Forests	201
Minerals	202
Arts and manufactures	202
Commerce and trade	202
Communications	202
Famine	202
District subdivisions and staff	203
Civil and criminal justice	203
Land revenue administration	203
Local and municipal	204
Police and jails	204
Education	204
Hospitals and dispensaries	204
Vaccination	205
Bibliography	205
DERA ISMAIL KHĀN TAHSĪL	205

TABLE OF CONTENTS

xv

	PAGE
KULĀCHI TAHSĪL	205
TĀNK TAHSĪL	205
DERA ISMAIL KHĀN TOWN	207
KĀFIRKOT	208
KULĀCHI TOWN	208
SHEIKH BUDĪN	208
TĀNK TOWN	209
DĪR, SWĀT, AND CHITRĀL	210-223
CHITRĀL STATE	210-215
Boundaries, configuration, and hill and river systems .	210
History	210
The people	213
General agricultural conditions	214
Manufactures and trade	214
Administration	214
Justice	214
Revenue	214
CHITRĀL TOWN	214
MASTŪJ	215
DĪR	215
SWĀT STATE	216
MALAKAND	221
CHAKDARRA	221
BĀJAUR	222
UTMĀN KHEL	222
BUNER	223-225
AMBELA	224
MOHMAND COUNTRY	225-227
KHYBER	227-236
Situation	227
Description	227
History	228
British expeditions	229
First Afghān War	229
Second Afghān War	230
Khyber Political Agency	231
The Afrīdis	231
British control	232
Outbreak of 1897	232
AFRĪDIS	232
JAMRŪD	233
LANDI KOTAL	233
TĪRĀH	233
BĀZĀR	236
ORAKZAI	236

	PAGE
KURRAM AGENCY	236-243
Boundaries, configuration, and hill and river systems .	236
History	238
The people	240
General agricultural conditions .	240
Means of communication .	241
Administrative divisions and staff .	241
Civil and criminal justice .	241
Land revenue administration .	242
Police and jails .	242
Education .	243
Hospitals and dispensaries .	243
Vaccination .	243
PĀRACHINĀR .	243
SADDA .	243
WAZĪRISTĀN, NORTHERN .	243-248
BOYA .	245
IDAK .	245
MIRAM SHĀH .	245
MAIZAR .	245
DAUR .	246
WAZĪRISTĀN, SOUTHERN .	248-257
Boundaries, configuration, and hill and river systems .	248
Flora .	249
Fauna .	249
Climate .	249
History .	250
The people .	251
Tribal customs .	252
Agriculture .	252
Mines and minerals .	252
Arts and manufactures .	252
Commerce and trade .	253
WĀNĀ .	253
GOMAL PASS .	253
MAHSŪDS .	253
BHITTANNI .	255
JANDOLA .	256
SHIRĀNI COUNTRY .	256
TAKHT-I-SULAIMĀN .	257
INDEX	259-280
MAP	at end



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

comprises four minor natural divisions, each of which forms a separate District. The most northern is the Peshāwar valley, a lacustrine basin encircled by hills. To the south of Peshāwar lies Kohāt, a rugged table-land broken by low ranges of hills and separated from Peshāwar by the Jowāki range. South of Kohāt again is Bannu, in the broad basin of the Kurram river and completely surrounded by low ranges. The District of Dera Ismail Khān stretches south of Bannu, a vast expanse of barren plain enclosed between the Sulaimān range on the west and the Indus on the east, and tapering to a blunt point at its southern extremity.

The regions between these Districts and the Afghān frontier are equally varied, but wilder and more rugged in character. The hills are loftier, often rising into ranges of great height, and the intervening valleys are narrower and more inaccessible. On the north, vast territories between the Hindu Kush and the border of Peshāwar District form the Political Agency of Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl. Of these territories, Chitrāl, the most northern, is a region of deep valleys and lofty ranges, for the most part bare and treeless. Farther south lie the thickly wooded hills of Dīr and Bājaur, and the fertile valleys of the Panjkora and Swāt rivers. South-west of this Agency are the Mohmand hills, a rough and rocky tract with little cultivation. Farther south comes the narrow gorge of the Khyber Pass, leading westwards from Jamrūd on the Peshāwar border into Afghānistān. South of the pass lies Tīrāh, the maze of mountains and valleys held by the Afrīdi and Orakzai tribes, and bordered on the western extremity of its northern border by the Safed Koh. Farther west this range still forms the border of the Province, and flanks the Kurram valley in the Political Agency of that name. This fertile valley stretches south-eastwards from the great peak of Sikarām, in which the Safed Koh culminates, and the Peiwar Kotal pass to the western extremity of the Mīrānzai valley in Kohāt. South of Kurram lies Wazīristān, a confused mass of hills, intersected on the north by the Tochi valley and on the south by the gorges that descend to the Wāna plain. The hills are for the most part barren and treeless, but on some of the higher ranges, such as Shawāl and Pīr Ghal, fine forests are found. The valleys also broaden out into plains, and form fertile and well-irrigated dales. Such are Daur, as the lowlands of the Tochi valley are called, and Kaithu in Northern Wazīristān, and the Wāna plain and the valley below Kāniguram in the south. The Wazīr hills are divided into two Political Agencies :

Northern Wazīristān, with its head-quarters in the Tochi valley ; and Southern Wazīristān, with its head-quarters at Wāna. In the latter Agency the Wazir hills merge into the Sulaimān range, the highest point of which is the far-famed Takht-i-Sulaimān in the lower Shirāni country, a political dependency of Dera Ismail Khān District. The precipitous Takht presents the grandest scenery on the frontier, and forms an impassable barrier between the North-West Frontier Province and Baluchistān.

Hazāra District lies on the east bank of the Indus among the confused mass of mountains formed by the meeting of the Outer and Mid-Himālayan ranges. From this mass the two mountain walls, which enclose Kāgān, run in unbroken lines to where they meet at the Babusar pass (13,589 feet). West of the Indus the mighty range of the Hindu Koh, usually called the Hindu Kush, or Indian Caucasus, runs almost due east and west along the north-eastern and northern frontiers of the Province, and at its north-eastern corner meets a continuation of the Outer Himālayan chain which crosses the Indus above the Kāgān valley. From this chain minor ranges descend in a north-westerly direction, traversing Bājaur and Swāt, until they meet the curved range of hills which connects the Mid-Himālaya with the Safed Koh and encircles the Peshāwar valley on the north.

From the Dorāh pass on the Hindu Kush a long broken line of mountains runs almost due south, dividing the Province from Kāfiristān, and farther south from other parts of Afghānistān. It is pierced at Arnawai by the Chitrāl river, which runs thence, under the name of the Kunar, parallel with it in Afghān territory. Thus the Hindu Kush and the two ranges which run southward from it enclose the Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency, the whole intervening space being filled by the minor ranges which descend from them. The western line is again pierced after its junction with the Kunar by the Kābul river, south of which it merges in the Khyber hills, which form the eastern extremity of the Safed Koh.

The Safed Koh also runs almost due east and west, forming the watershed between the Kābul and Kurram rivers. Eastwards minor ranges descend from its southern slopes to the Indus. The Sulaimān range runs up the western border of the Province, to meet the Safed Koh, and also throws out a series of parallel spurs to the east. These traverse the whole of Kohāt District. The Sheikh Budīn range, the southern extremity of the Salt Range, forms the boundary between

4 NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE

Bannu and Dera Ismail Khān, and merges eventually in the Sulaimān range.

Rivers.

With the exception of the Kunhār river in Hazāra which flows down the Kāgān valley into the Jhelum, the whole territory drains into the Indus. That river divides the Province from Chilās for some miles, and then enters it north of the Black Mountain. Farther south it separates Hazāra from the Gadūn territory and Peshāwar, and thence forms the eastern boundary of the Province to its southern extremity, only the Isa Khel *tahsīl* of the Miānwāli District of the Punjab lying on its western bank. Its whole course is to the south with a westerly trend, and it forms the great natural waterway of the Province. Into it flow the mountain streams of Hazāra, the Unar, Siran, Dor, and Harroh, on the eastern bank ; but these are insignificant compared with its western tributaries, of which the chief are the Landai and Kurram. The former joins it at Attock and the latter below Isa Khel.

The Landai, by which name the Kābul and Swāt rivers are called below their junction, drains Kohistān, Swāt, Dīr, Chitrāl, Tīrāh, and Peshāwar District ; but these vast territories have but a small rainfall, and, as much of the water is used for irrigation, it is nowhere a great river. Its principal tributaries are the Chitrāl, which rises in the Hindu Kush ; the Swāt, which rises in the hills north-east of Buner, and after receiving the waters of the Panjkora joins the Kābul river at Nisatta in Peshāwar District ; and the Bāra, which drains Tīrāh and falls into the Kābul east of Peshāwar city.

The Kurram, rising in Afghān territory on the southern slopes of the Safed Koh, passes through the Kurram valley and the lower Wazīr hills into Bannu District. Three miles below Lakki it is joined by the Tochi or Gambīla, which drains Northern Wazīristān.

Geology.
Crystal-
line, ig-
neous, and
meta-
morphie
rocks.

The geology of the North-West Frontier Province exhibits considerable diversity. The northern portion of Hazāra and the hills on the north-north-east border of Peshāwar are built up of crystalline, igneous, and metamorphic rocks, comprising chiefly a massive micaceous gneissose granite (sometimes containing schorl and garnets), as bands or sills among thin-bedded mica-schists and phyllites, much entangled with each other, and laid out in parallel flexure waves one behind the other. The axis of the folding of this zone is about north-east to south-west. In Hazāra a probably younger set of less metamorphosed sedimentary strata borders this zone on the south, consisting of a group of arenaceous and calcareous

rocks known as the Tanāwals, which are infra-Trias in part. Tanāwals. It seems probable that the granite is older than the Trias and possibly than the infra-Trias. All these formations are somewhat sparsely invaded by a plexus of basic dike rocks (dolerites) Basic dikes. of still later age.

The middle portion of Hazāra is mainly composed of a very The Attock great, highly inclined, and irregularly cleaved slate series, some- slate series. times graphitic, and very occasionally calcareous, in thin bands. It is probably very ancient (certainly older than the infra-Trias), from which it is separated by a striking unconformity. No fossils are known in it, and its base has never been recognized. The series outcrops in a westerly direction to Attock, where it is well exposed in the river section ; and from there it continues to form the north half of the Cherāt hills, and parts at least of the Peshāwar valley near Naushahra. The slates and crystalline limestone (marble) near Attock and Naushahra are worked with some success for building and ornamental purposes. The prevailing strike direction of the slates is east-north-east to west-south-west. The slate zone is bounded on the south by a sinuous line of faulting with overthrust, from near the axis of the Cherāt hills to the Jhelum near its junction with the Kunhār river.

South and south-east of the great fault line (as well as in the Mesozoic, form of outliers in parts of the slate zone) comes a great set of Tertiary, and post-Tertiary younger formations, stretching in gentle undulations right Tertiary rocks to the south. through the rest of Hazāra and Peshāwar, and the whole of Kohāt, Bannu, and Dera Ismail Khān. These younger formations are mainly higher Mesozoic, Tertiary, and post-Tertiary, but they also include limited outcrops and sub-zones of infra-Trias (Devonian?), Permian, and Trias. With these younger formations begin much irregularity and sinuous winding of the strike, which coincides with the direction of the bare rock ridges, and also with what may most aptly be called the curling crests of the rock waves and undulations. These, by means of devious S-shaped curves, settle down to a north and south strike in Dera Ismail Khān District at the foot of the Sulaimān range. The curved direction of the crests of the folds expresses the buckling caused by the meeting along this portion of the earth's surface of the Himalāyan, Hindu Kush, and other more western systems of crust movement, setting in from three sides against the old and rigid gneissic rocks of Peninsular India.

The so-called infra-Trias of Hazāra, which consists of a basal Infra-Trias conglomerate followed by purple sandstones, shales, and (Devonian?) 2,000 feet of dolomitic limestone, quite unfossiliferous, and nian?).

coming beneath the Trias, has only a restricted occurrence near Abbottābād at the base of the outliers of younger rocks. Its age may be Devonian¹, and it is not known elsewhere. Carboniferous strata are not certainly known in this Province. The Permo-Carboniferous formation exposed in strips along the axes of folds in the Sheikh Budīn and Khisor ranges² consists of a glacial boulder-bed with striated and faceted blocks at the base, followed by 500 feet of magnesian and white limestone with sandstones and earthy beds, containing *Productus Spirifer*, *Bellerophon*, corals, &c. In Hazāra the Permo-Carboniferous may be represented by a felsite and hematitic breccia, found unconformably overlying the infra-Trias (Devonian?).

Trias.

The Sheikh Budīn and Khisor ranges also expose a continuous section, without any physical break, up through the Trias, containing *Ceratites*, and corresponding with the Trias of the Salt Range of the Punjab. In Hazāra the Trias, represented by a massive dark-grey limestone containing *Megalodon* and *Dicerocardium*, and resembling that of Kashmīr, marks the beginning of a generally continuous zoological sequence upwards through the Jurassics, Cretaceous, and Nummulitics.

Jurassics.

The Sheikh Budīn and Khisor Jurassics follow the Trias, and consist of thin-bedded, light buff-coloured limestones, sandstones, and clays, which have been supposed to be connected, palaeontologically, with those of Cutch. Elsewhere, in the Tochi valley and Peshāwar and the Sulaimān range, they probably occur, but have not been worked out. In Hazāra they have in part a Himālayan facies and embrace black, slightly micaceous Spiti shales (30–100 feet), with ferruginous concretions, containing an abundance of typical upper Jurassic forms, e.g. *Oppelia acucincta*, *Perisphinctes frequens*, *Belemnites geradi*, *Inoceramus*, *Cuculaea*, and *Pecten*.

Cretaceous.

The Cretaceous rocks of the southern Districts³ follow above the doubtful Jurassics, and are represented by the belemnite bed, probably of neocomian age. In Hazāra 100 feet of Giūmal sandstone, exactly resembling its Himālayan namesake, and coming above the Spiti shales in all sections, is also of the same age; and above it appears a very thin band of orange-coloured limestone, crowded with characteristic fossils of the middle Cretaceous (cenomanian) and equivalent to the

¹ Lieutenant-General McMahon, *Geological Magazine*, vol. ix, pp. 3–8 and 49–58, 1902; also vol. x, p. 52, 1903.

² A. B. Wynne, *Memoirs, Geological Survey of India*, vol. xvii, article 2.

³ T. D. La Touche, *Records, Geological Survey of India*, vol. xxvi, pt. iii; and F. H. Smith, *Records, Geological Survey of India*, vol. xxviii, pt. iii.

PHYSICAL ASPECTS

Utatūr group of Southern India, e.g. *Acanthoceras mantelli*, *A. navicularis*, *A. rotomagensis*, *Schlaenbachia inflata*, together with *Anisoceras*, *Anclyloceras*, *Baculites*, *Terebratula*, *Echinoconus*, and *Micraster*. Similar rocks are known from the Samāna country.

The grey, concretionary, and black-hearted hill Nummulitic limestone and its subordinate shaley bands form a thick and solid basement bed for the rest of the Tertiary system, which attains to a very great thickness and importance all round the north-west frontier of India. From 1,000 to 1,500 feet of Nummulitic limestone and shales, followed by 9,000 feet of fresh-water deposits of Murree sandstone and Siwālik sandstones and conglomerates, are bent into long and gentle undulations, and, neglecting the narrow strips of older rocks, cover 90 per cent. of the country to the south of the slate zone and its reversed boundary fault. Near the base of the Nummulitic limestone in Hazāra is a variegated sandstone band with coaly matter, the probable equivalent of the Dandot coal of the Salt Range and that of Jammu. As a source of fuel the Hazāra band has yet to be proved to be of any great value. In the Kohāt salt region¹ the Nummulitics appear in a long series of inliers, forming ridges from east to west, and with marvelously developed masses of rock-salt, gypsum, and red clay or marls as cores to the anticlinal flexures of these ridges. Mineral oil, found near Mughal Kot, has been described as issuing from the Nummulitic sandstones near their base². The fossils of this great formation still require working out in detail, to bring them into zonal relation with what has been done in Sind and Baluchistān. While the Nummulitic limestone generally occurs in anticlinal arches and ridges of rock, the Siwālik series, composed in its lower part of soft grey sandstone and shales, forms lower-lying country flanking the slopes of the hills, and trough-like synclinals in the valleys. Miocene plant remains are known from the Murree sandstones, and mammalian remains have been gathered here and there from the Siwālik conglomerate, which ranges up to the pliocene in age.

The post-Tertiary and recent conglomerates, sands, and alluvial clays, sometimes reaching 300 feet in thickness, occupy large areas in the Province, and have grown out of the conditions that caused the Siwālik series. Nearly all the surface of the flat valleys, bordering the present river-beds, and the talus

¹ A. B. Wynne, *Memoirs, Geological Survey of India*, vol. xi, pt. ii.

² T. H. Holland and T. D. La Touche, *Records, Geological Survey of India*, vol. xxiv, pt. ii, and vol. xxv, pt. iv (2 notes).

slopes at the foot of the scarps are composed of them. Evidence of old glacial moraines is found at about 6,000 feet in the Kunhār valley, and probably at many other intermediate levels in Kāgān between that and the melting-point of the glaciers of to-day.

Flora.

The flora of the plains which occupy the south-east of the Province is practically the same as that of the adjoining portion of the Punjab, its main constituent being shrub jungle with a secondary element of trees and herbs. Among the more common plants of this region are: *Flacourtia sapida* and *F. sepiaria*, several species of *Grewia*, *Zizyphus nummularia*, *Acacia Jacquemontii* and *A. leucophloea*, *Alhagi camelorum*, *Crotolaria Burhia*, *Prosopis spicigera*, several species of *Tamarix*, *Nerium odorum*, *Rhazya stricta*, *Calotropis procera*, *Periploca aphylla*, *Tecoma undulata*, *Lycium europaeum*, *Withania coagulans* and *W. somnifera*, *Nannorhops Ritchieana*, *Fagonia*, *Tribulus*, *Peganum Harmala*, *Calligonum polygonoides*, *Polygonum aviculare* and *P. plebeium*, *Rumex vesicarius*, *Crozophora plicata*, species of *Aristida*, *Anthistiria*, *Cenchrus*, and *Pennisetum*.

The arid and stony hills of Wazīristān to the west only afford a foothold to a few brave species like *Peganum Harmala*, *Calotropis*, *Rumex vesicarius*, *Crozophora plicata*, *Capparis aphylla*, &c.

Farther north in the Kurram valley the meagre vegetation consists of such plants as *Acacia modesta*, *Tecoma undulata*, *Sageretia Brandrethiana*, *Gymnosporia spinosa*, *Zizyphus vulgaris*, *Withania coagulans*, *Periploca aphylla*, *Nannorhops Ritchieana*, and several species of *Grewia*. On the banks of the Kurram grow species of *Tamarix*, *Dalbergia Sissoo*, *Nerium odorum*, *Zizyphus Jujuba* and *Z. oxyphylla*, with cultivated examples of mulberry, willow, and *nim*. Higher up the Kurram *Platanus*, *Celtis*, *Ebenus stellata*, and walnut appear, while the vegetation characteristic of the Punjab becomes less and less conspicuous. Myrtle is also met with here. At altitudes over 2,000 feet *Sophora mollis*, *Daphne oleoides*, and *Cotoneaster nummularia* become prominent features, and up to about 10,000 feet constitute the greater proportion of the vegetation. Other species becoming more common with the rise in altitude are *Convolvulus lanuginosus*, *Onosma echioides*, *Salvia Moorcroftiana*, *Astragalus polyacantha*, and *Otostegia limbata*.

The plains north of the Kurram support several species of *Astragalus*, *Onobrychis*, *Othonnopsis intermedia*, *Stachys parviflora*, *Gypsophila Stewartii*, *Thymus Serpyllum*, *Convolvulus*



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



that of Kashmir, with the addition of a sprinkling of Central Asiatic and European species. As typical of these higher altitudes may be mentioned several species of *Clematis*, *Thalictrum*, *Anemone*, *Ranunculus*, *Aquilegia*, *Delphinium*, *Actaea spicata*, and *Paeonia anomala*. *Corydalis*, *Arabis*, and *Sisymbrium* are each represented by several species. There are three species of *Viola*. *Silene*, *Cerastium*, *Stellaria*, *Geranium impatiens*, *Prunus*, *Spiraea*, *Rubus*, *Potentilla*, *Rosa*, *Pyrus*, *Crataegus*, *Sedum*, *Epilobium*, *Bupleurum*, *Pimpinella*, *Anthriscus*, *Sonchus*, *Viburnum*, *Galium*, *Asperula*, *Valeriana*, *Campanula*, *Primula*, *Androsace*, *Fraxinus*, *Gentiana*, *Veronica*, *Pedicularis*, *Origanum*, *Nepeta*, *Rheum*, *Ulmus*, *Quercus*, *Juniperus*, *Abies*, *Pinus*, *Allium*, *Gagea*, *Juncus*, *Koeleria*, *Poa*, and *Secale* are all genera representative of the flora of the higher altitudes. *Picea Morinda*, *Abies Webbiana*, and *Pinus excelsa* form forests at higher levels. The prevailing oak is *Quercus Ilex*. Ferns, chiefly belonging to the genera *Adiantum*, *Pteris*, *Asplenium*, and *Nephrodium*, are not uncommon; there are, besides, not a few mosses¹.

Fauna.

Tigers used to be common in the Indus valley, but are now quite extinct in the Province; leopards, hyenas, wolves, jackals, and foxes are the chief carnivora. The black, and occasionally the red or brown, bear is found in Hazāra, and monkeys are rare except in that District. The hog deer is found in the Indus valley, the *gural*, musk deer, barking deer, and ibex in Hazāra, and the 'ravine deer' (Indian gazelle), *mārkhōr*, and *uriāl* in the western hills. Wild hog are found chiefly in the Indus valley.

A large variety of birds, including the Argus and other pheasants and numerous kinds of partridge, are found in Hazāra. In the rest of the Province the *chikōr*, *sīsī*, grey and black partridge, sand-grouse, quail, the demoiselle crane, lesser bustards, geese, duck, and snipe are the chief game birds. Bustards, plovers, pigeons, sand-pipers, and coots are also found. The eagle and lāmmergeyer are not uncommon, and there are many varieties of falcons, hawks, and harriers, some of which are tamed for hawking. The sparrow tribe includes fly-catchers, orioles, thrushes, mynas, chats, swallows, larks, tits, and finches.

Many varieties of fish are caught in the Indus, the most

¹ J. L. Stewart, *Punjab Plants* (1869); J. E. T. Aitchison, 'On the Flora of the Kurram Valley,' *Journal of the Linnean Society*, vols. xviii and xix; J. F. Duthie, 'The Botany of the Chitral Relief Expedition,' *Records, Botanical Survey of India*, vol. i, No. ix.

important being the mahseer and *rohu*. Of snakes, the cobra, *karait* (*Echis carinata*), and Russell's viper are found, besides other species.

The North-West Frontier Province, stretching southward from the Bāroghil pass in the Hindu Kush, covers nearly six degrees of latitude. Mainly a mountainous region, but including the Peshāwar valley and the broad riverain tract of the Indus in Dera Ismail Khān District, its climatic conditions are extremely diversified, the latter District being one of the hottest areas in the Indian continent, while over the mountain region to the north the weather is temperate in summer and intensely cold in winter. The air is generally dry, and hence the daily and annual ranges of temperature are frequently very large.

The Province has two wet seasons: one, the monsoon, when moisture is brought up by the winds from the Arabian Sea and the Bay of Bengal; the other in winter, when storms from Mesopotamia, Persia, and the Caspian districts bring widespread rain and snowfall. Both sources of supply are precarious, and not infrequently either the winter or summer rainfall fails almost entirely.

In Chitrāl, the extreme north of the Province, the rainfall conditions are those of the temperate zone. The summer rainfall at Chitrāl is light, averaging only 4 inches for the six months May to October, out of which nearly 3 inches fall in the first and last months, while for the rest of the year the rainfall averages 13 inches. Farther south, in the neighbourhood of Peshāwar, the amounts received in the two seasons are approximately equal; while in the Himālayan District of Hazāra and in Kohāt, Bannu, and Dera Ismail Khān the summer rainfall is distinctly heavier than that of the winter. The area of lightest annual rainfall is the riverain District of Dera Ismail Khān (9 inches) and the heaviest that of Hazāra, Abbottābād having a total annual fall of 45 inches. In the central parts of the Province (including Peshāwar) the annual fall ranges from 10 to 25 inches, while in the north, at Chitrāl, it is about 17 inches. The winter rains ordinarily fall in the four months January to April, while the summer rainfall, except in Chitrāl, is mainly confined to July and August, the falls in the other months barely averaging half an inch.

During the winter months the wind ordinarily blows from a westerly direction and the weather is fine, with cold nights; but at intervals the sky clouds over, the wind changes to the southward, the temperature, particularly at night, rises, and

a storm advances from the west. During its passage the wind is high, and rain and snow fall. After the passage of the storm the weather clears rapidly; a north-westerly wind, chilled by its passage over the snow-clad hills, sets in, and the night temperature falls considerably below freezing-point, even at the plains stations of Peshāwar and Dera Ismail Khān, while at the hill stations the frost on these occasions is very severe. These changes occur at intervals throughout the winter till the end of March. During April and May strong, hot, westerly winds are experienced, the temperature rises quickly, and though storms of the cold-weather type are not unknown during these months, they are now accompanied by lightning and thunder. Towards the end of June the westerly winds die down, the weather becomes close, damp, and steamy, and spasmodic advances of monsoon winds occur, giving occasional heavy downpours of rain, more particularly in Hazāra District. These conditions last, varying according to the strength and extent of the monsoon current in different years, until the middle of September. After that the weather clears, the temperature falls, and the finest and most settled months in the years are usually October and November, when in most parts of the area there is very little rain. The days are hot; but the mornings, evenings, and nights are cool and pleasant. Hailstorms of great violence are common in the late spring and early autumn.

The thermometer rises during the hottest part of the year to between 100° and 106° at Cherāt; to between 114° and 120° at Peshāwar; to between 115° and 122° at Dera Ismail Khān; to between 104° and 108° at Chitrāl; and to between 97° and 100° at Pārachinār. Slight frost is recorded almost every year in the plains, while intense frost is experienced on the hills. At Chitrāl in 1897 the thermometer fell to 5.4° , and the annual range of temperature at that station was close on 100° . At Pārachinār the minimum temperature was 11.8° in 1900, while at Peshāwar and Dera Ismail Khān it fell to about 28° in 1902, and the annual range at these two stations was about 90° . The lowest temperature recorded was *minus* 13° at Wāna in January, 1905.

History.
The Per-
sians.

The key to the history of the North-West Frontier Province lies in the recognition of the fact that the valley of Peshāwar was always more closely connected politically with Eastern Irān (the ancient Ariana and modern Afghānistān) than with India, though in pre-Muhammadan times its population was mainly Indian by race.

Early history finds the Iranians dominating the whole Indus valley. At some date later than 516 B.C. Darius Hystaspes sent Skylax, a Greek seaman of Karyanda, to explore the course of the river, and subsequently subdued the races dwelling west of the Indus and north of Kābul. Gandhāra, the modern District of Peshāwar, was incorporated in a Persian satrapy, and the Assakenoi, with the tribes further north on the Indus, formed a special satrapy, that of the Indians. Both satrapies sent troops for Xerxes' invasion of Greece.

In the spring of 327 B.C. Alexander the Great crossed the Indian Caucasus (Hindu Kush) and advanced to Nicaea, ^{The Greeks.} where he was joined by Omphis, king of Taxila, and other chiefs. Thence he dispatched part of his force through the valley of the Kābul river, while he himself advanced into Bājaur and Swāt with his light troops. Craterus was ordered to fortify and repeople Arigaion, probably in Bājaur, which its inhabitants had burnt and deserted. Having defeated the Aspasiens, from whom he took 40,000 prisoners and 230,000 oxen, Alexander crossed the Gouraios (Panjkora) and entered the territory of the Assakenoi and laid siege to Massaga, which he took by storm. Ora and Bazira (? Bāzār) soon fell. The people of Bazira fled to the rock Aornos, but Alexander made Embolima (? Amb) his basis, and thence attacked the rock, which was captured after a desperate resistance. Meanwhile, Peukelaotis (in Hashtnagar, 17 miles north-west of Peshāwar) had submitted, and Nicanor, a Macedonian, was appointed satrap of the country west of the Indus. Alexander then crossed that river at Ohind or, according to some writers, lower down near Attock. Nicanor was succeeded as satrap by Philippos, who was, however, assassinated by his Greek mercenaries soon after Alexander left India, and Eudamos and Taxiles were then entrusted with the country west of the Indus. After Alexander's death in 323 B.C. Porus obtained possession of the Lower Indus valley, but was treacherously murdered by Eudamos in 317. Eudamos then left India; and with his departure the Macedonian power collapsed, and Sandrocottus (Chandragupta), the founder of the Mauryan dynasty, made himself master of the province. His grandson Asoka made Buddhism the dominant religion in Gandhāra and in Pakhli, the modern Hazāra, as the rock-inscriptions at Shāhbāzgarhi and Mānsehra show.

After Asoka's death the Mauryan empire fell to pieces, just ^{The Bac-} as in the west the Seleucid power was waning. The Greek ^{trians.}

princes of Bactria seized the opportunity for declaring their independence, and Demetrius conquered part of Northern India (c. 190 B.C.). His absence led to a revolt by Encratides, who seized on Bactria proper and finally defeated Demetrius in his eastern possessions. Eucratides was, however, murdered (c. 156 B.C.), and the country became subject to a number of petty rulers, of whom little is known but the names laboriously gathered from their coins. The Bactrian dynasty was attacked from the west by the Parthians and from the north (about 139 B.C.) by the Sakas, a Central Asian tribe. Local Greek rulers still exercised a feeble and precarious power along the borderland, but the last vestige of Greek dominion was extinguished by the Yueh-chi.

The Kushans.

This race of nomads had driven the Sakas before them from the highlands of Central Asia, and were themselves forced southwards by the Hiung-nu. One section, known as the Kushan, took the lead, and its chief Kadphises I seized vast territories extending south to the Kābul valley. His son Kadphises II conquered North-Western India, which he governed through his generals. His immediate successors were the kings Kanishka, Huvishka, and Vasushka or Vāsudeva, of whom the first reigned over a territory which extended as far east as Benares and as far south as Mālwā, comprising also Bactria and the Kābul valley. Their dates are still a matter of dispute, but it is beyond question that they reigned early in the Christian era. To this period may be ascribed the fine statues and bas-reliefs found in Gandhāra (Peshāwar) and Udyāna (Buner).

Later Kushans and White Huns.

Under Huvishka's successor, Vasushka, the dominions of the Kushan kings shrank to the Indus valley and the modern Afghānistān; and their dynasty was supplanted by Ki-to-lo, the chief of a Yueh-chi tribe which had remained in Bactria, but was forced to move to the south of the Hindu Kush by the invasion of the Yuan Yuan. The subjects of Ki-to-lo's successors who ruled in the valley of Peshāwar are known to the Chinese annalists as the Little Yueh-chi. Their rule, however, did not endure, for they were subdued by the Ephthalites (Ye-ta-i-li-to or Ye-tha), who established a vast empire from Chinese Turkistān to Persia, including the Kābul valley. Known to the Byzantines as the White Huns, they waged war against the Sassanid dynasty of Persia. Under Toramāna and Mihirakula they held Northern India, ruling at Sagala, which may be Siālkot in the Punjab. Mihirakula penetrated far into India, but about 528 was defeated by a

confederacy of Indian princes under Yasodharman, and was driven back to the Punjab and Indus valley.

There were two distinct streams of Muhammadan invasion towards India. The earlier had resulted in the conquest of Khorāsān; but, though Kābul had been assailed as early as 655 and made tributary in 683, it regained its independence before 700, and the stream of invasion was deflected towards Multān and Sind. Ghazni was only taken in 870, and in 902 we find the Kashmīr forces deposing the rebellious ruler of Udabhandapura (Ohind) and giving his kingdom to Toramāna, son of Lāliya, with the title of Komaluka—the Kamalu of Muhammadan historians. In 974 Pirīn, the slave-governor of Ghazni, repulsed a force sent from India to seize that stronghold; and in 977 Sabuktagīn, his successor, became virtually independent and founded the dynasty of the Ghaznivids. In 986 he raided the Indian frontier, and in 988 defeated Jaipāl with his allies at Laghmān, and soon after possessed himself of the country up to the Indus, placing a governor of his own at Peshāwar. Mahmūd, Sabuktagīn's son, having secured the throne of Ghazni, again defeated Jaipāl in his first raid into India (1001), and in a second expedition defeated Anandpāl (1006), both near Peshāwar. He also (1024 and 1025) raided the Afghāns, a name that now appears for the first time as that of a people living in the hills between Ghazni and the Sulaimān range. The present territories of the North-West Frontier Province, excluding Hazāra, thus formed part of the Ghaznavid empire. In 1179 Muhammad of Ghor took Peshāwar, capturing Lahore from Khusrū Malik two years later. After Muhammad was assassinated (1206), his able general, Tāj-ud-dīn Yalduz, established himself at Ghazni, the Kurram valley being his real stronghold, until he was driven into Hindustān by the Khwārizmis (1215). The latter were in turn overwhelmed by the Mongols in 1221, when Jalāl-ud-dīn Khwārizmī, defeated on the Indus by Chingiz Khān, retreated into the Sind-Sāgar Doāb, leaving Peshāwar and other provinces to be ravaged by the Mongols. Yet in 1224 we find Jalāl-ud-dīn able to appoint Saif-ud-dīn Hasan, the Karlugh, in charge of Ghazni. To this territory Saif-ud-dīn added Karmān (Kurram) and Baniān (Bannu), and eventually became independent (1236). In the same year Altamsh set out on an expedition against Baniān, but was compelled by illness to return to Delhi. After his death Saif-ud-dīn attacked Multān only to be repulsed by the feudatory of Uch, and three years later (1239) the Mongols drove him out of Ghazni and Kurram,

The Muhammadans.

The Ghorids.

but he still held Baniān. In his third attempt to take Multān, he was, however, killed (1249), whereupon his son Nāsir-ud-dīn Muhammad became a feudatory of the Mongols, retaining Baniān. Eleven years later (1260) we find him endeavouring to effect an alliance between his daughter and a son of Ghiyās-ud-dīn Balban, and to reconcile the Mongol sovereign with the court of Delhi. By this time the Karlughs had established themselves in the hills.

Timūr. In 1398 Tīmūr set out from Samarkand to invade India. After subduing Kator, now Chitrāl, he made his devastating inroad into the Punjab, returning via Bannu in March, 1399. His expedition established a Mongol overlordship in the province, and he is said to have confirmed his Karlugh regent in the possession of Hazāra. The descendants of Tīmūr held the province as a dependency of Kandahār, and Shaikh Alī Beg, governor of Kābul under Shāh Rukh, made his power felt even in the Punjab. But with the decay of the Tīmūrid dynasty their hold on the province relaxed.

The Afghāns. Meanwhile the Afghāns were rising to power. Implacably hostile to the Mongols, they now appear as a political factor. At the close of the fourteenth century they were firmly established in their present seats south of Kohāt, and in 1451 Bahlol Lodi's accession to the throne of Delhi gave them a dominant position in Northern India. Somewhat later Bābar's uncle, Mirza Ulugh Beg of Kābul, expelled the Khashi (Khakhai) Afghāns from his kingdom, and compelled them to move eastwards into Peshāwar, Swāt, and Bājaur. After Bābar had seized Kābul he made his first raid into India in 1505, marching down the Khyber, through Kohāt, Bannu, Isa Khel, and the Derajāt, returning by the Sakhi Sarwar pass. About 1518 he invaded Bājaur and Swāt, but was recalled by an attack on Badakhshān.

The Mughals. In 1519 Bābar's aid was invoked by the Gigiānis against the Umr Khel Dilazāks (both Pathān tribes), and his victory at Pānīpat in 1526 gave him control of the province. On his death in 1530 Mirza Kāmrān became a feudatory of Kābul. By his aid the Ghwaria Khel Afghāns overthrew the Dilazāks who were loyal to Humāyūn, and thus obtained control over Peshāwar; but about 1550 Khān Kajū, at the head of a great confederation of Khashi Pathān tribes, defeated the Ghwaria Khel at Shaikh Tapūr. Humāyūn, however, had now overthrown Kāmrān, and in 1552 he entered Peshāwar, which he garrisoned strongly, so that Khān Kajū laid siege to it in vain. Nevertheless the Mughal hold on these territories was weak



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

he dispatched a force to Kohāt, while a second army forced the Khyber. Aurangzeb appears to have adopted a conciliatory policy towards the Afghāns, some of whom now received fiefs from the emperor. This policy and their internal dissensions kept the country in a state of anarchy, but prevented any concerted Afghān rising against the Mughals.

Decay of
Mughal
power.

Nevertheless the Afghāns overran the Pakhli district of Hazāra early in the eighteenth century and the Mughal power rapidly declined, until in 1738 Nādir Shāh defeated Nāzir Shāh, the Mughal governor of Kābul, but allowed him as feudatory to retain that province, which included Peshāwar and Ghazni. Of Nādir Shāh's successors Ahmād Shāh Dur-rāni indeed established something more nearly approaching a settled government in the Peshāwar valley than had been known for years, but with the advent of Tīmūr Shāh anarchy returned once more. On the death of Tīmūr Shāh his throne was contested with varying fortunes by his sons, whose dissensions gave ample opportunity to the local chieftains throughout the province of establishing complete independence. Peshāwar ultimately fell to the Bārakzai family; Dera Ismail Khān to the Sadozais.

The Sikhs.

The Sikh invasions began in 1818, and from that date to the annexation by the British the Sikhs under Ranjīt Singh were steadily making themselves masters of the country. In 1818 Dera Ismail Khān surrendered to a Sikh army, and five years later the Sikhs harried the Marwat plain of Bannu. In 1836 all authority was taken from the Nawābs of Dera Ismail Khān and a Sikh Kardār appointed in their place. But it was not till after the first Sikh War that the fort of Bannu was built and the Bannuchis brought under the direct control of the Lahore Darbār by Herbert Edwardes. In 1834, two years after the great Sikh victory over the Afghāns at Naushahra, the famous general Hari Singh took possession of Peshāwar fort, and at the same time Kohāt and Teri were temporarily occupied by Sikh garrisons. These, however, were speedily withdrawn; and the death of Hari Singh in battle with the Afghāns near Jamrūd in 1837 brought home to Ranjīt Singh, now nearing the close of his career, the difficulty of administering his frontier acquisitions. On his death the Sikh policy was changed. Turbulent and exposed tracts, like Hashtnagar and Mīrānzai, were made over in *jāgīr* to the local chieftains, who enjoyed an almost complete independence, and a vigorous administration was attempted only in the more easily controlled areas. Of the Sikh governors, the best remembered is General

Avitabile, who was in charge of Peshāwar District from 1838 to 1842.

By the proclamation of March 29, 1849, the frontier The territory was annexed by the British. For a short time the British. Districts of Peshāwar, Kohāt, and Hazāra were under the direct control of the Board of Administration at Lahore, but about 1850 they were formed into a regular Division under a Commissioner. Dera Ismail Khān and Bannu, under one Deputy-Commissioner, formed part of the Leiah Division till 1861, when two Deputy-Commissioners were appointed and both Districts were included in the Derajāt Division, an arrangement which was maintained until the formation of the North-West Frontier Province. The internal administration differed in no way from the rest of the Punjab. But to maintain the peace of the border a special force—the Punjab Frontier Force—was raised under the direct orders of the Board. It consisted at first of 5 regiments of cavalry, the corps of Guides, 5 regiments of infantry, 3 light field batteries, 2 garrison batteries, 2 companies of sappers and miners, and the Sind camel corps. Various changes were made in the composition of the force, which at length, in 1886, was removed from the control of the Punjab Government and amalgamated with the regular army.

The attitude of the people during the Mutiny is the highest The tribute that can be paid to the success of the internal adminis- Mutiny. tration. In the history of the frontier the interest of that period of stress centred at Peshāwar. The Hindustāni regiments at Dera Ismail Khān and Kohāt were disarmed without difficulty, and troops and levies were hurried away to strengthen the garrison of Peshāwar or join the British forces cis-Indus. The situation in Peshāwar was very different. The District contained a large Hindustāni force, which proved mutinous to the core. It was thought possible that the Amīr of Kābul might pour an army through the Khyber. For one crime or another almost every powerful tribe beyond the border was under a blockade. When the news of the outbreak reached Peshāwar, a council of war was at once held and measures adopted to meet the situation. The same night the Guides started on their memorable march to Delhi. On May 21 the 55th Native Infantry rose at Mardān. The majority made good their escape across the Indus, only to perish after fearful privations at the hands of the hill-men of the Hazāra border. On May 22, warned by this example, the authorities of Peshāwar disarmed the 24th, 27th, and 51st Native Infantry,

with the result that Pathāns not only of Peshāwar, but also from across the border, came flocking in to join the newly raised levies. The next few months were not without incident, though the crisis was past. When the Mutiny was finally suppressed, it was clear that the frontier Districts had proved to the British Government a source of strength rather than of danger.

Expedi-
tions
against
frontier
tribes.
1849-57.

A complete list of all expeditions undertaken against the frontier tribes is given in an appendix. During the nine years between annexation and the outbreak of the Mutiny, on no less than seventeen occasions was the dispatch of troops against the tribesmen necessary. But the operations were simply of importance as being measures required for the establishment of a strong rule and a peaceful border, in countries which had never before known law and order.

1857-78.

Of all the frontier tribes only a few Yūsufzai villages within the British border took advantage of the difficulties of 1857. They were speedily punished, Narinji, the centre of disturbance, being stormed and razed to the ground. In the next year the misbehaviour of the Khudu Khel, roused by emissaries from the Hindustāni fanatics, compelled an invasion of their country, from which the fanatical colony was expelled. In 1859-60 operations were undertaken in the country of the Kābul Wazīrs between Thal and Bannu; and in 1860 the Mahsūd country was overrun, in punishment for a long series of outrages, culminating in an attempt to plunder and burn the border town of Tānk. The tribe, however, did not submit, and after the withdrawal of the troops was put under blockade. Different sections of the tribe, and from 1877 onwards the whole of it, remained under embargo, on account of repeated violations of British territory, almost without intermission, until the next expedition was undertaken in 1881.

In 1863 took place the Ambela campaign. Repeated robberies in British territory had led to a blockade on the Yūsufzai border, and blockade in turn had caused the denunciation of the infidel and the proclamation of *jihād* in all the high places between Swāt and the Hazāra border. Swāt itself was at this time controlled by the famous Akhund, who had had experience of the strength of the Government, and whose inclinations were consequently for peace, especially as a religious rivalry prevailed between him and the head of the fanatical colony. Even in Swāt, however, intense excitement was rife. The object of the expedition was to root out the colony of Hindustāni fanatics which since 1858 had been located in the

Barandu valley, and was recognized as a permanent source of danger and disturbance. The troops gained the crest of the Ambela pass leading to the Chamla valley, and thence advanced to Mālka, when they encountered unexpected opposition from the Bunerwāls whose country lies immediately north of Chamla. The Akhund was no longer able to stem the tide, and joined the enemy's camp, followed by standards from all the tribes of Swāt, Dīr, Bājaur, and by contingents from the Utman Khel and the Mohmands as well as by some British subjects. For more than a month the British force, though raised by successive additions to a strength of more than 9,000 men, could not do more than hold its ground. But with the passage of time the coalition of the enemy began to fall asunder, and on the repulse with heavy slaughter of the last of a long series of attacks the object of the expedition was achieved. The Bunerwāls agreed to destroy Mālka and drive out the fanatics, and exclude them from their country for ever. From 1863 to 1893 the fanatics wandered to and fro in the Chagarzai, Hasanzai, and Madda Khel (Yūsufzai) country; and since 1893 they have lived mainly in the Amazai territory in Buner, but they have lost most of their political importance. Other operations in this period do not require detailed mention; but the Black Mountain expedition of 1868, in which the British force numbered nearly 15,000 men (including the reserve), was noteworthy, more perhaps from the audacious provocation given, the strength of the force used, and the difficulty of the country traversed, than from the stubbornness of the enemy or the permanence of the results secured.

An account of the second Afghān War will be found in the article on AFGHĀNISTĀN. Its importance lay chiefly in the imperial issues involved, but it marks an important stage in the relations of the British with the frontier tribes. By the Treaty of Gandamak (May, 1879) the Amīr Yakūb Khān renounced his claim to authority over the Khyber and Mohmand passes, the tribes flanking the main routes into India, the Kurram valley as far as the Shutargardan pass, and the districts of Pishīn and Sibi in Baluchistān. Second Afghān War, 1878-80.

Between the outbreak of the second Afghān War and the Pathān revolt of 1897 there were sixteen expeditions against the frontier tribes. Of these eight took place before peace was concluded with Kābul, and were in the nature of punishment inflicted on the clans. The expedition of 1881 against the Mahsūds was more noteworthy, and produced comparative peace on this part of the border for five years. Between 1888 Expeditions, 1878-97.

and 1892, the Hazāra border was disturbed almost continuously, and large expeditions were dispatched against the Isazai clans of the Black Mountain, and their neighbours, the Cis-Indus Swātis, Alatis, and Parari Saiyids. Little resistance was offered to the troops, and the expeditions were completely successful. The first and second Mīrānzai expeditions of 1891 were directed against the Orakzai tribes living along the crest of the Sāmāna. There was little fighting, but the expedition resulted in the occupation of posts along that range; and, except in 1897, there has been no trouble since then on the Orakzai border.

In 1894 the deputation of the Commissioner of the Derajāt to demarcate the border between Wazīristān and Afghān territory, and the invitation extended by the Ahmadzai of Wāna to the Government to occupy their country, led to an attack by the Mahsūds, under the leadership of the Mullā Powinda, on the Commissioner's escort, in the Wāna plain. An expedition followed, which effected the submission of the tribe. Since 1894 Wāna has been occupied, and parts of Southern Wazīristān have been administered by the Political officer in charge. An account of the Chitrāl expedition of 1895 will be found in the article on CHITRĀL.

Pathān revolt, 1897.

The summer of 1897 found the border in an inflammable condition. Exaggerated accounts had been circulated of the successes gained by the Turkish armies in their war against Greece, while the growth of a fanatical spirit was fostered by the Mullās, and by the belief that aid would be forthcoming from Kābul. Apart from these reasons for religious excitement, the operations taken to demarcate the new Durand line, referred to below, and the occupation of the Sāmāna range, the Kurram valley, Daur, and Wāna, the passage of British troops through various tracts, and administrative grievances, such as the tax on Kohāt salt, added to the discontent of the tribesmen. The prevalent excitement first sprang into flame in Tochi. An unexpected visit from the Political officer, accompanied by an unusually strong escort, on June 10, to the village of Maizar, of which the inhabitants were already in disgrace for the murder of a Hindu, caused the explosion. After being hospitably entertained, the troops were treacherously attacked. All the British military officers were killed or wounded, but the escort, with the Political officer, withdrew in good order to Datta Khel.

In Tochi.

In Swāt.

The news spread rapidly and everywhere formed the text of fanatical harangues by Mullās, and in particular by a Buner-

wāl of Upper Swāt named Sād-ullah, whose eccentricities had earned him the name of the Mullā Mastān ('mad'). On July 26, followed only by a few boys, one of whom he proclaimed king of Delhi, he started from Landakai, a village about 6 miles above Chakdarra on the south bank of the Swāt river. The tribesmen flocked after him, and by evening, with ever-increasing numbers, the gathering approached the Malakand. A sudden attack was made on the Malakand and Chakdarra simultaneously. The numbers, which at first had barely reached 1,000 men, were rapidly swollen to 12,000 at the Malakānd and 8,000 at Chakdarra. Heavy fighting continued at both places, until the Malakand was relieved on August 1 and Chakdarra on the 2nd. The assailants then drew off with a loss of not less than 3,000 men, while the British losses had amounted to 33 killed and 188 wounded. On the relief of Chakdarra the gathering quickly dispersed, and the task of punishment and prevention of further combination was taken in hand at once.

The next to rise were the Mohmands. Animated by the The Moh- discourses of Najm-ud-dīn, the Adda Mullā, a gathering of ^{mands.} about 5,000 armed men from all sections (except the Tarakzai) advanced on August 7 into the Peshāwar valley, and attacked the village of Shankargarh, in which there is a large Hindu element, and the adjoining police post of Shabkadar. Troops were dispatched from Peshāwar, and the tribesmen were driven back into the hills.

Meanwhile, throughout Afrīdi and Orakzai Tīrāh the excite- Tirāh. ment had been growing; and frequent rumours reached Peshāwar, Kohāt, and Kurram of the reconciliation of inter-tribal feuds and the gathering of clans for *jihād*, at the bidding of Mullā Saiyid Akbar, Aka Khel Afrīdi. The trouble began with desultory firing by the Orakzai at the troops on the Sāmāna on August 15. By the 23rd and 24th the whole of the posts in the Khyber, held only by the Khyber Rifles, whose British officers had been withdrawn, fell before a strong combination of Afrīdis. By the end of the month the Orakzai and Afrīdis had collected 15,000 men, all the posts on the Sāmāna were closely invested, Shināwari (a police post at the juncture of Upper and Lower Mīrānzai) had fallen, and Hangu was threatened. The siege of the Sāmāna posts continued till September 14, when Fort Lockhart and Fort Cavagnari (Gulistān) were relieved, the small post of Sāragarhi having fallen on September 12. On the approach of the relief force the enemy withdrew from the Sāmāna ridge into the Khānki valley.

Punitive
operations.

These unprovoked attacks, which had not been without success, involved active military operations as a punishment and a deterrent. The operations began with the dispatch of two brigades (7,000 men) to Datta Khel in the Tochi valley, which caused the submission of the Madda Khel, who agreed to give up seventeen ringleaders, make compensation for the property taken at Maizar, and pay a fine. The final submission was, however, not concluded till 1901, after further operations.

In Swāt a quicker settlement was made. Before the end of the year Upper Swāt, Bājaur, Chamla, and the Utman Khel country had been penetrated by British troops, and the fines imposed had been realized. In January, 1898, an expedition was sent through Buner, fines were realized from the Khudu Khel and Gadūns of the Yūsufzai border, and the Mullā Mastān was expelled by political pressure from Dīr and Swāt. The Malakand Field Force consisted of three brigades with the usual complement of divisional troops, in all 10,000 men.

The punishment of the Mohmands was effected by two brigades (7,000 men) advancing from Peshāwar, in co-operation with two others detached from the Malakand Field Force. Difficulties were encountered in the advance of the latter, during which the affair at Ināyat Kila took place ; but before the end of October the Mohmands had been punished, and the Adda Mullā fled to Afghānistān. On his departure a fine was paid by the tribe and weapons were surrendered.

Tīrāh was invaded from Mīrānzai by the route passing from Shinwāri over the Chagru Kotal, between the cliffs of Dargai and the Sāmāna Sukh. The army consisted of two divisions, under Sir W. Lockhart, supported by columns at Peshāwar and in the Kurram. The advance began on October 18, and on the 21st was fought the severe action of Dargai, in which the British loss was 38 killed and 191 wounded. The troops then penetrated to Maidān and Bārā. By December 20, the Orakzai had completely fulfilled their obligations, but the Afrīdis, who had as yet received little punishment, held out. Their territories were, therefore, still further harried ; but the demands of the Government were not complied with till April, 1898, and the posts in the Khyber were held by regular troops till December, 1899, when they were made over to the Khyber Rifles. About 30,000 men were employed in the Tīrāh campaign, which had taken place in a difficult and unknown country, with an enemy who gave the troops no rest and pressed



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



of Bājaur and the Mohmand country. This delimitation was accepted by both governments ; but south of the Nawā Kotal no demarcation was made, owing to disagreement, the Amīr being unwilling to admit the boundary framed by the Durand agreement in the Mohmand territory. Between the Kābul river and Sikarām (Safed Koh) no demarcation was attempted. But in the same year (1894) boundary stones were set up on the Kurram border, and orders were issued for demarcation from the Kurram to the Gomāl river, which led to the Mahsūd expedition already mentioned. In 1895 this demarcation was carried out, after which no further work on the boundary has been undertaken.

Formation
of the
North-
West
Frontier
Province.

From annexation till 1901 the Pathān frontier was under the control of the Punjab Government. Various schemes had been propounded for an alteration of this arrangement, with the double object of securing closer and more immediate control and supervision of the frontier by the Supreme Government, and of making such alterations in the *personnel* and duties of frontier officials as would tend to the establishment of improved relations between the local British representatives and the independent tribesmen. Of these schemes the most notable was that formulated by Lord Lytton in 1877, which was laid aside on the outbreak of the second Afghān War in the following year. The question was raised again, in consequence of the experiences of 1897 ; and after mature discussion and deliberation a scheme was formulated by which the Districts of Hazāra, Peshāwar, and Kohāt, together with the Trans-Indus portions of Bannu and Dera Ismail Khān, and the Political Agencies in the Khyber, the Kurram, the Tochi, and Wāna were removed from the control of the Punjab Administration. To these areas was added the political charge of Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl, the Political Agent of which had never been subordinate to the Punjab. The new Province was constituted in 1901, under a Chief Commissioner and Agent to the Governor-General, with head-quarters at Peshāwar, in direct communication with the Government of India in the Foreign Department. In political questions there is no intermediary between the Chief Commissioner and the local officer—an arrangement designed to secure both prompt disposal of references and the utilization of the expert knowledge of frontier conditions for which the head of the administration is selected.

Archae-
ology.

The northern portion of what is now the North-West Frontier Province corresponds fairly closely with the ancient kingdoms of Udyāna (Swāt) and Gandhāra (Peshāwar), while Kurram

has been identified with the Ki Kiangha of Hiuen Tsiang, and Bannu with the country called by him Falana, probably a Chinese transcription of a Sanskrit form Varna or Barna.

Objects of archaeological interest are not uncommon in all these regions, and may be divided into two main categories: those which date from the era before the Muhammadan conquest (1000), and those of more recent origin. The former are generically described as Buddhist or Graeco-Buddhist. Consisting of well-graded roads, rock-inscriptions for the preservation of royal edicts, massive buildings, and sculptures of an almost Hellenic elegance, they form an unmistakable record of the high degree of many-sided civilization to which the people had attained before the advent of Islām. The antiquities of the Muhammadan era, on the other hand, with the exception of a building in Peshāwar city known as the Gorkhatri, which takes its name from a Hindu shrine, consist chiefly of mosques, tombs, and shrines, buildings of an exclusively religious nature, which evince no marked culture in the builders.

Of ancient roads the best known are to be found on the Buddhist Kohāt, Malakand, and Shāhkot passes, where they are still used ^{remains.} for the passage of pack-animals. Ruined structures of a massive type of architecture, some of which have been recognized as forts, others as monasteries and *stūpas*, exist at many places. Of these the most famous are the ruins on Mount Banj in Gadun territory (identified by Dr. Stein as the famous place of Buddhist pilgrimage, the scene of Buddha's body offering); those at Chārsadda, Naogrām, Jamāl Garhi, Kharaki, Takht-i-Bahai, Sāhri Bahlol, Tiralai in Peshāwar District, Adh-i-Samudh near Kohāt, the Akra mound in Bannu, and Kāfir Kot in Dera Ismail Khān. From the sites in Peshāwar District, and to the north of it, many valuable finds of coins, inscriptions, and sculptures have been made at different times; and from the evidence afforded by these, such knowledge as we have of the ancient kingdoms of Udyāna and Gandhāra and their dynasties is largely derived. Perhaps the most valuable relics of all from this point of view are the famous Kharoshthi rock-inscriptions at Shāhbāzgarhi in Peshāwar District and Mānsehra in Hazāra. These have been deciphered as slightly variant versions of a series of edicts published about 250 B. C. under the orders of king Asoka, the grandson of Chandragupta, or Sandrocottus, the renowned antagonist of Seleucus, Alexander's general. Pre-Muhammadan buildings, still extant in other parts of the Province, such as Adh-i-Samudh and Kāfir Kot, have not been equally distinguished by such finds. They appear to be of

more recent construction than the remains in the northern regions, and to have been used more exclusively for defensive purposes.

Later
buildings.

Among later buildings mention has already been made of the Gorkhatri, once a place of Hindu pilgrimage, to which reference is made in Bābar's Memoirs. The present building was erected as a resthouse for travellers under the orders of Nūr Mahal, queen of the emperor Jahāngīr. The Gorkhatri, once the residence of General Avitabile, who governed Peshāwar in the days of Sikh rule, is now used as a *tahsīl* office. Besides this and the mosque named after Muhabbat Khān, a Mughal governor of Peshāwar, and the country seat of Alī Mardān Khān Durrāni, now in the middle of cantonments and used as the District treasury, neither Peshāwar nor any other District of the Province can boast of any buildings of later date than the eleventh century possessing either architectural pretensions or historical interest.

Popula-
tion.
Census
statistics.

The population of the Province as enumerated in 1901 was 2,125,480 ; but this figure includes merely the population of the five British Districts, the Kurram Agency, and the Shirāni country, only the military posts in the remaining territories having been enumerated. In 1903 a Census was taken in the Tochi valley, which was found to contain a resident population of 24,670. It may be estimated that the whole Province has a population of nearly four millions.

Density.

In the administered Districts the density of the population per square mile rose to 152 in 1901 from 148 in 1891. The fertile valley of Peshāwar supports 330 persons to the square mile, Dera Ismail Khān being the most sparsely populated District with 74, while the Kurram Agency has only 42.

Towns and
villages.

Of the population enumerated in 1901, 269,905 lived in towns and 1,855,575 in rural areas. The Province contains one city, Peshāwar, its capital (population, 95,147, including 21,804 in cantonments), and four towns with more than 10,000 inhabitants : namely, Dera Ismail Khān (31,737), Kohāt (30,762), Bannu (14,291), and Chārsadda (20,235). The first three include large cantonments. The Province has 15 smaller towns and 3,348 villages, 1,067 of which contain over 500 inhabitants each. The insecurity of life and property in former days compelled the people to build large villages and fortify them strongly, but there is now a marked tendency to found new homesteads which gradually grow into hamlets. This is specially noticeable in Hazāra and Kohāt. Across the administrative border almost every family has its walled homestead,

and the villages often consist of a number of towers or hamlets fortified against one another as much as against external enemies.

During the ten years 1891–1901 the population in the British Districts rose from 1,857,504 to 2,041,493, an increase of 9·9 per cent. Since 1881 there has been an increase of 30·2 per cent. Precise comparison with the figures of 1868 and 1855 is not possible, but the increase since the latter year has undoubtedly been very great, especially in Peshāwar. In the decade 1891–1901 the increase of the population was almost entirely in the rural areas, the tendency being for the smaller towns to remain stationary or even to decrease. Peshāwar city, however, increased from 84,191 to 95,147. The population of the Province is still largely immigrant, though less so than formerly. More than 241,000 immigrants, of whom 76,000 came from Afghānistān, were enumerated in 1901, but against these have to be set off 87,000 emigrants. Neither the immigrants nor the emigrants are more than sojourners who spend the winter months away from their homes, trading, pasturing, or in less reputable employment. After annexation the Districts of the Province were to a large extent colonized by settlers from the tribal territories beyond the border and from Afghānistān. The stream of immigration from these sources is now weakening, the descendants of the first settlers having occupied most of the cultivable area. Thus the population of the Districts is far more stable than it was a generation or two ago.

The age returns of the Province are even more untrustworthy than in other parts of India. At the Census of 1901 the mean age of the population was 23·8 for males and 23 for females. These figures are low according to European standards and below the corresponding figures in the Punjab, but the age return is probably too inaccurate for any conclusions to be drawn. The mean age of Muhammadans is lower than that of Hindus, a fact explained by the larger number of children among the former. The number of children under ten is high, being 3,032 (compared with 2,653 in the Punjab) in every 10,000 of the population.

The registration of births and deaths is defective, perhaps on account of the alleged reluctance of Pathāns to register the birth of a girl. Vital statistics are collected by the police in rural tracts, and by municipal officials in municipalities. The table on the next page shows the principal vital statistics for the Province.

Year.	Population under registration.	Ratio of registered births per 1,000.	Ratio of registered deaths per 1,000.	Deaths per 1,000 from			
				Cholera.	Small-pox.	Fever.	Bowel complaints.
1881	1,590,637	21.73	19.04	0.01	2.07	13.05	0.56
1891	1,790,401	23.37	26.04	2.19	0.40	19.33	0.29
1901	2,046,109	29.5	19.2	0.06	0.47	14.3	0.19
1904	1,990,744	34.9	28.6	0.00	0.8	22.3	0.3

Diseases.

Malarial fever is rife in the autumn months in all the Districts and in the valleys across the border. The virulent type which resembles cholera and is known as Peshāwar fever still occurs in that District, though it is less prevalent than formerly. Autumnal fever frequently assumes a malignant form in Dera Ismail Khān. Diseases of the lungs, though less fatal than fever, often cause heavy mortality in the winter months. Small-pox is not responsible for many deaths. Stone is common throughout the Province. Goitre affects those who drink water from the hill streams, and guinea-worm those who use tank-water. Eye-affections are peculiarly common in the hot, dry Districts of Bannu and Dera Ismail Khān.

Epidemics.

Typhus in epidemic form has visited Peshāwar nine times in the past fifteen years. Cholera is an occasional visitant. Until the spring of 1906 the Province remained free from plague except for a few imported cases. The disease then appeared in a virulent form, but its ravages were confined to a small area of the plains portion of Hazāra District. The Trans-Indus Districts and Agencies have so far escaped altogether.

Infant mortality. Sex statistics.

The recorded rates of infant mortality (156 males and 121 females per 1,000 births in 1901) would compare favourably with those in the Punjab if the registration were not defective. Although female infanticide is not suspected, the births reported show a marked excess of males over females, 120 boys being born to 100 girls. This is attributed by some to the reluctance of Pathāns to report the birth of a girl. Of the 2,125,480 persons enumerated in 1901, 1,159,306 or 54.5 per cent. were males and 966,174 or 45.5 females. In other words, there were 834 females to every 1,000 males. In 1891 the ratio was 843.

Statistics of civil condition.

Among Muhammadans marriage is a civil contract. Among Hindus it is in theory a sacrament and the tie is dissolved only by death, and in the wife's case not even by death; but in the frontier Districts there is much laxity in practice. Women

here do not occupy a high position ; but custom, which is preferred to Muhammadan law by the courts in all cases where the parties are agriculturists, gives to widows and unmarried daughters in the presence of male heirs a right of maintenance only, and in their absence a life interest. A wife is almost invariably purchased, her price being determined by her looks. Infant marriage is unknown among the Muhammadan tribes on the frontier. Divorce for infidelity is not uncommon ; but a Pathān, as a rule, considers it due to his honour to kill both the unfaithful wife and her paramour, though in certain circumstances he will be content with lopping the foot of the latter. Across the border divorcees and widows are not infrequently sold by the husband, or by his heir as the case may be, a Pathān's mother being a realizable asset. There is no prejudice against widow remarriage. The following table gives statistics of civil condition as recorded in 1891 and 1901 :—

Civil condition.	1891.			1901.		
	Persons.	Males.	Females.	Persons.	Males.	Females.
Unmarried	971,097	587,889	383,208	1,100,608	667,635	432,973
Married .	741,483	373,789	367,694	851,385	432,372	419,013
Widowed .	144,924	45,965	98,959	159,968	51,505	108,463

The figures show that social conditions have changed little since 1891. Marriage is less general than in the Punjab, a natural result of the avoidance of early marriage.

The dominant language of the Province is Pashtū, which Language. belongs to the Iranian branch of the Aryan family of speech. It has two main dialects: a hard or north-eastern (Pakhto), and a soft or south-western (Pashto). The dividing line of these two dialects runs westwards from Thal through Kohāt District almost to the Indus, but then turns northward, and the speech of the Akhora Khattaks is the soft Pashtū. Thus, Pakhto is spoken in Bājaur, Swāt, and Buner, and by the Yūsufzai, Bangash Orakzai, Afrīdi, and Mohmand Pathāns, while the Khattaks, Wazīrs, Marwats, and various minor tribes in the south speak Pashto. It has been asserted that this division of the language corresponds roughly with the tribal systems of the Pathāns, those who speak the hard or north-eastern Pakhto having a tendency to an oligarchic form of government, while the Pashto-speaking branch is intensely democratic in organization.

The classical dialect is that of the Yūsufzai, in which the

earliest Pashtū works were composed. It is the purest and clearest form of the language. The sub-dialects of the Utman Khel tribe, of Bājaur, and of the Afrīdis and Orakzai differ but little from it, though each has its own accent, and there are local differences in vocabulary. The Wazīrs have several *patois*, which are probably less removed from the speech of the original Pathāns than the present standard dialect of Peshāwar, and they have retained many words still found in Punjābi. Round Kānigoram in Wazīristān, Bargista, or Ormurī, an independent Iranian language, is spoken by the Ormurs. The conquered strata of the population on the frontier speak Indian dialects, called Hindkī in the north and Jatkī or the Jat speech in the south, while Gūjarī is spoken by many of the Gūjars, who are numerous in the hills of Hazāra and to the north of Peshāwar. In the Swāt Kohistān, Garhwī and Torwālī are spoken; and the Bashkarīs of the upper portion of the Panjkora Kohistān speak Bashkarī, which is said to be the same as Garhwī. Of these two dialects little is as yet known.

The following table gives the chief figures returned for languages in the territories enumerated in 1891 and 1901 :—

Language spoken.	Persons.	
	1891.	1901.
Pashtū	1,005,195	1,142,869
Western Punjābi	172,412	581,713
Punjābi	649,449	300,587
Gūjarī . . . .	. . . .	53,021
Western Hindkī	15,131	16,775

Castes and tribes.

The population contains several ethnological strata, representing the deposits formed by different streams of immigration or invasion. Most numerous and important are the Pathāns (Pakhtāna), who regard themselves as the dominant class, and form the majority of the agricultural population in Peshāwar, Kohāt, and Bannu, while beyond the administrative border they are in exclusive possession from Chitrāl to the Gomal. In Hazāra, Gūjars and other tribes of Indian origin predominate, while Dera Ismail Khān is inhabited mainly by Jats.

The Pathāns.

Pathān is not now a racial term, whatever its original significance may have been. It now denotes status, and is said in Swāt and Dīr to describe one who possesses a share in the tribal estate and who has therefore a voice in the village and tribal councils. One who has lost his share is called a *fakīr*, forfeits the name of Pathān, and has no voice in the councils. The Pathān tribes are mainly of Iranian origin, but many of



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Turīs and some of the Bangash tribes in Kurram are avowed Shiahhs, as are many of the Orakzai Pathāns in Tīrāh, and the sect is also found in Kohāt and the Shirāni country. The Shiahhs are chiefly distinguished by the reverence they pay to Saiyids as descendants of Alī, while among the Sunnis Mullās or priests exercise supreme influence. Fanaticism is violent throughout the Province. As preached by the Mullās, Islām is a religion of gloom, songs and dancing being condemned by them, while a sombre fanaticism, compatible with a degraded morality, is inculcated. Shrines abound and are objects of pilgrimages, fairs being held at each on specified days. The shrines are of saints who have obtained a reputation for miraculous powers or spiritual excellence. They are so numerous that few possess special eminence, but those of the Akhund of Swāt and of the Pīr Bāba in Buner attract pilgrims from all parts of the Muhammadan world. At most shrines bodily ailments may be cured or other advantages obtained.

Christian
missions.

Of the total population of the Province only 5,273 (including 533 natives), or 0·25 per cent., were returned as Christians in 1901. The Church Missionary Society has flourishing stations at Peshāwar and Bannu, with outposts in Mardān and Tānk. The medical work of the mission is most beneficial, and people come from great distances to be treated by the mission doctors. The Province lies in the Anglican diocese of Lahore. It is all included in the Roman Catholic prefecture of Kashmīr and Kāfiristān, excepting Dera Ismail Khān District, which lies in the diocese of Lahore.

Occupations.

The majority of the people of the Province are agriculturists. In 1901, 64½ per cent. of the population was returned as dependent on agriculture. This high percentage illustrates the backward condition of industry, only 14·2 per cent. being returned as employed in the preparation and supply of material substances, and 2·3 per cent. in commerce. The artisans are cotton-weavers (39,000), leather-workers (29,000), blacksmiths and carpenters (26,000), and potters (12,000). Other classes are mainly employed in the large cantonments.

Food.

The food of the peasant has improved considerably since annexation. Two meals a day are usual, one at 10 A.M., and the other, the principal meal, at 8 P.M., or earlier in winter. The early breakfast of the Punjab is seldom taken except in Hazāra, and even there consists only of food left from the previous evening. The townsfolk as a rule eat wheaten bread. In summer the well-to-do countryman consumes a mixture of

wheat and barley cakes, vegetables, pot-herbs, wild fruit, and milk in various forms. In winter, maize and millet are the staple diet, as they are said to be more warming, but a more obvious reason is the fact that they are harvested in the autumn. In the irrigated tracts the people live better, eating *khichri*, a mixture of rice, pulse, and vegetables, and a kind of hot porridge. The poorer peasants, however, sell their rice and wheat, and use the cheaper millet. All Pathāns eat meat when they can afford it. The Pathān is generally abstemious, and outside the towns the use of opium and spirits is regarded as disreputable. Smoking is universal, despite the efforts of the Mullās to put a stop to it.

The dress of the peasant consists of a turban, a loose shirt Dress. or tunic, baggy trousers, tied round the waist by a running string, and two or three shawls or a Swāti blanket wrapped round the waist or placed on the head as a protection against the sun. In Wazīristān the shirts or tunics worn by the men, though indescribably filthy, are often elaborately embroidered round the neck and down the back. Waistcoats are worn not uncommonly. A leather belt is always worn on a journey by those who have arms to put in it. In parts of the southern Districts among the Jats the trousers are replaced by a loin-cloth, and a sheet is thrown over the shoulders. Women wear an upper garment forming a bodice and skirt in one piece, dark blue in colour with a red border, and a yoke. Underneath are worn baggy trousers, and above is a shawl. Sandals of grass or leather or shoes of the ordinary Punjab type are worn by both sexes. Under Muhammadan rule a Hindu was not allowed to wear a turban, and a skull-cap is still his head-dress. In winter Pathāns wear a *postīn* or sheep-skin coat with the wool inside. In the south the hair is generally allowed to grow long and sometimes to curl into ringlets. In Peshāwar the Pathān shaves his head. The hair of the women is elaborately braided.

A house generally consists of a single room about 25 by 12 Dwellings. feet, built of the material most easily obtainable. In Kohāt and parts of Hazāra rough stone cemented with mud is used, with coarse slate for the roof. Elsewhere the walls are made of mud mixed with straw or of grass wattles. Wooden rafters support the roof, which is of mud and flat. The internal arrangements are very simple. The grain-safe is the principal piece of furniture; and two or three beds, a low stool or two, some spindles, and baskets for wool and clothes complete the list. Hospitality is a characteristic of the Pathān, and every

village has its guesthouse, maintained by the headman or a few of the leading villagers. An unlimited supply of beds, blankets, and food is the mark of a true Pathān headman, and to a great extent his influence depends on his extravagance in entertaining. An ordinary guest receives bread and some condiments, but for an honoured guest a fowl and for a powerful chief a sheep or goat is killed. The guesthouse is also used as a village club where residents and visitors assemble to smoke and talk, and the bachelors of the village sleep there, as Pathān custom does not allow them to sleep at home after reaching man's estate. As elsewhere, the Muhammadans in this Province bury their dead. Hindus burn them, but it is not usual to carry the ashes to the Ganges.

Disposal
of dead.

Amuse-
ments.

Most Pathāns are fond of field sports, such as hawking, hunting with dogs, and shooting. Frequently they combine with these the more exciting pleasures of highway robbery, cattle-lifting, and burglary. In parts of Kohāt a favourite pastime is to beat the low jungles at night with blazing torches, so that any hares or partridges that may be disturbed are dazzled and secured. In the north fighting rams and quails afford great amusement, and young men play a wrestling game rather like cock-fighting. Farther south tent-pegging is the national game, and on every occasion of rejoicing all who own horses assemble for the sport. In default of a wooden peg an old grass sandal will serve. *Ainda*, a kind of prisoner's base, is played keenly in Bannu, though not perhaps to the same extent as in the adjoining Punjab Districts. Everybody is fond of music, singing, and dancing, and the half-Gregorian style of music affected by the minstrels is not unpleasing. It is claimed for them that they distinguish intervals too subtle for the European ear to appreciate, though they know nothing of harmony, and consider European music mere noise. The recitations of the minstrels are sometimes epic in character, but love-songs and burlesques are favourite subjects also. Some of the latter are witty and do not spare British officials. Often, however, both recitation and gesture are obscene. Muhammadans picnic and feast on the two Id festivals, and Hindus celebrate the Baisākhi in April and the Dasehra in October. In Peshāwar a fair called the Jhanda Mela is held in the early spring in honour of Sakhi Sarwar, a Hindu saint, who is held in equal honour by Hindus and Muhammadans.

Names and
titles.

Natives, whether Muhammadan or Hindu, have generally two names, though sometimes one is considered sufficient. In common speech names are contracted; thus Fateh-ud-dīn

will be Fattu to his comrades, and Fazl Ilahi will become Fazlu. Where two men in the village have the same name, the tribal name is often added, and if they also belong to the same tribe their fathers' names are added to distinguish them. A son never receives his father's name. Honorific titles are considered very important. These are of two classes: those conferred or formally recognized by Government, such as Rājā, Wazīr, Sardār, Rai Bahādur, or Rai Sāhib for Hindus, and Rājā, Nawāb, Mirzā, Mīr, Mīān, Khān Sāhib, or Khān Bahādur for Muhammadans; and, secondly, those which have a customary validity in native society, and are therefore used as a matter of courtesy by Europeans in conversation or official communications. These include Pandit, Misra, Bhai, Bāwā, Lāla, and Sodhi (Hindus), and Arbāb, Khān, Kāzi, Maulvi, Munshi, Mirza, and Malik (Muhammadans). Khān, which literally means 'lord,' is adopted as a matter of course by every Pathān, like Mr. in English, and is suggestive of the Pathān attitude to other tribes. Two Muhammadan gentlemen in Hazāra hold the title of Rājā by licence from Government, and the whole tribe of the Gakhars put Rājā before their names. In this Province, as elsewhere, a man's name is an unmistakable indication of his religion; but there are instances of Hindu families who use the distinctively Muhammadan title of Khān, while the reverse process is exemplified in the Gakhars, who are Muhammadans to a man.

In the spiritual hierarchy titles are of even greater importance. Saiyid is a title given only to descendants of the Prophet. Religious titles. Next in order is Mīān, one who is descended from a saint of old time and of more than local or tribal celebrity. Kureshis rank as Mīāns. Next come Akhundzādas or Pīrzādas, descendants of holy men having local or tribal repute. Last come the Sāhibzādas, descendants of Mullās or priests who had acquired a reputation for sanctity. Yet these religious classes need not necessarily occupy themselves with religion, and their profession or character affects their status only to a slight extent in popular esteem.

The settled Districts of the Province form two main tracts, Agriculture. which differ markedly in their agricultural conditions. The Soils and general agricultural conditions. first lies east of the Indus, and consists of the sub-Himālayan District of Hazāra, where the soil, deep and rich in the plain tracts, but shallow and stony in the hills, receives sufficient rainfall. Here a good spring crop is assured in the plains, except on the rare occasions when the winter rains fail; but the autumn harvest is inferior to that of the lower hills, where

it forms the chief crop, while the higher altitudes above 5,000 feet hardly produce any harvest in the spring. The other tract, west of the Indus, may be further subdivided into stony uplands and level plains. In both tracts the rainfall, which averages less than 20 inches in the year, is uncertain in amount and uneven in distribution, and both depend largely on irrigation. The plains comprise the Peshāwar valley, the Bannu and Marwat plains of Bannu District, and that of Dera Ismail Khān ; but the soils vary greatly. A light, porous surface soil, more or less intermixed with sand and underlain by strong retentive clay, is found in Peshāwar, while a sandy gravel predominates in Bannu, and sand in the Marwat valleys. In Dera Ismail Khān, the *dāman*, or 'skirt of the hills' has a clayey soil, and is fringed with a strip of alluvial loam along the Indus. Wherever irrigation is applied, the rich silt deposits tend to make the soil deep and stiff, with a large admixture of clay. Cultivation depends more on facilities for irrigation than on the intrinsic fertility of the soil. The Peshāwar and Bannu valleys are well irrigated and are, therefore, highly cultivated ; in Marwat, which depends mainly on the rainfall, the harvests are precarious ; and in the *dāman* the crops depend on the embankments, which hold up the surface water, or, in the riverain strip, on wells and floods from the Indus and the fertilizing floods brought down by hill torrents. In the hills the best cultivation is found in the valleys of Kohāt, which generally contain a good clean loam, singularly retentive of moisture, and therefore well able to resist drought. Elsewhere the hill soils are thin and poor, and the harvest is entirely dependent on well-timed rainfall.

Harvests.

There are two harvests: the *kharīf* or autumn, sown from May to August, and reaped between early September and the close of the year ; and the *rabi* or spring harvest, sown from October to January and mostly reaped in April or May. Extra spring crops, chiefly tobacco, melons, &c., are cut in June. Sugar and cotton are classed as belonging to the autumn harvest, but are on the ground for nearly a year.

The systems of cultivation vary greatly, as might be expected where conditions are so diverse. In Hazāra the main factor is the elevation, the cold mountain ranges producing little but autumn crops, while in the plains the *rabi* is the chief harvest. In highly irrigated tracts, whether in the plains or in the fertile valleys of Kohāt, the cultivator's main object is to make the most of the water at his disposal, and the best lands are cropped twice a year for years together. Even inferior lands

often bear two successive crops, followed by a year's fallow ; but, in the parts of Dera Ismail Khān watered by embankments, where land is very abundant, the people prefer to leave the land fallow for two years out of three.

Rotations are to some extent followed, the idea being, as in Bannu, to follow such crops as wheat, cotton, tobacco, or turmeric, which are considered exhausting, by clover, maize, barley, or some other recuperative crop the residue of which is ploughed into the soil. When the crop depends on rain, the system pursued is largely determined by the character of the soil, and by the rainfall of each season ; some lands are cropped only once every three or four years, others are cropped continuously until exhaustion compels a fallow, and one year the cultivation will be all for autumn, the next all for spring crops. Cultivation in the Indus riverain is equally variable, as it depends on the floods.

The tillage of the Province is not of a high order. This is due in part to the now obsolescent custom, formerly universal in all Pathān tribes, of a periodical redistribution of holdings. Further, the Pathān is notoriously lazy, and half a century of settled government has not altogether dispelled the demoralization caused by the anarchy that prevailed before annexation. In the lighter soils the seed is often sown at the first ploughing, but other soils are usually tilled from three to six times, according to the crop. The plough, drawn by cattle, resembles that used in other parts of Northern India ; but a large heart-shaped iron spade is often used in the heavy clay soils by the Bannuchis and in Daur, either to break up the clods before ploughing or instead of the plough. Seed is usually sown broadcast. Weeding is seldom attempted. Manure is used near villages, its use being limited only by the amount available. In Marwat, Yūsufzai, and the Khattak and Mīrānzai tracts in Kohāt, cultivators often cut the stalk close to the ear, leaving the straw to rot on the ground, while elsewhere it is utilized for fodder. Grain is trodden out by oxen, and winnowing is done by hand with fans. The agricultural implements in use are of an ancient type, but the iron sugar-mill has almost entirely replaced the old wooden press.

In 1901, 1,363,000 persons, or 64·5 per cent. of the population, were returned as supported by agriculture, and of these 418,000, or 31 per cent., were actual workers. Of the latter, 216,000 were peasant proprietors, including cultivating owners or mortgagees, and 168,000 were cultivating tenants, only 28,000 being non-cultivating owners or tenants. Agricultural

Rotation
of crops.

Ploughing,
harvesting,
&c.

Population
supported
by agri-
culture.

labourers numbered only 15,000 actual workers, most of the agricultural work being done by the cultivators themselves (who are often able to assist one another when harvest time falls differently in different places), and by village menials, tanners, sweepers and the like, who in addition to their proper calling obtain a great portion of their income from harvest wages paid in kind.

Wheat. Wheat is the chief crop of the spring harvest. It is sown usually in the latter half of October and November, but sowing may begin as early as the middle of September or as late as the middle of January. The harvest is gathered in May and June. Wheat ordinarily covers 1,094 square miles, though in good years, such as 1891, 1898, and 1904, it was sown in more than 1,406 square miles. About one-third of the crop is irrigated. The average yield per acre is on irrigated land from $7\frac{1}{2}$ cwt. to $1\frac{1}{2}$ ton, and on unirrigated land from $3\frac{1}{2}$ cwt. to 5 cwt.

Barley. Barley is next in importance. It ordinarily occupies more than 313 square miles, though in good years, such as 1891 and 1898, it covers double that area, and in a year of scarcity, like 1902, sinks to 156 square miles. Although sown rather later than wheat, it is the first crop to ripen in the spring, and harvesting begins as early as April. About two-fifths of the crop is usually grown in irrigated land. The yield per acre is slightly less than that of wheat.

Gram. Gram, which ordinarily covers about 188 square miles, is sown at about the same time as wheat and barley, and reaped as a rule after the latter and before the former. It is grown chiefly in Bannu, which returns nearly two-thirds of the total area covered by this crop. From 4 to 5 cwt. per acre is a good return.

Maize. Maize, the chief crop of the autumn harvest, generally covers about 625 square miles, coming next to wheat. It is sown in July or August, or occasionally as early as April, and is harvested from the middle of September to the end of November. More than half the crop is usually grown on irrigated land, Hazāra being the only District in which it is largely produced without irrigation. Peshāwar and Hazāra claim most of the out-turn, and it is practically unknown in Dera Ismail Khān. An acre of irrigated land will give from 10 to 14 cwt. of maize, while unirrigated land seldom produces more than 5 cwt.

Spiked millet. The area under spiked millet or *bājra* (*Pennisetum typhoideum*) is ordinarily about 313 square miles, though in bad years, such as 1892 and 1900, it is less than half as much. June and July



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



(*alūcha*), quinces, pears, figs, pomegranates, water-melons, loquats, and dates. Mulberries grow wild almost everywhere. Most of the produce is consumed locally ; but dates from Dera Ismail Khān find a market in Multān and other neighbouring Districts, while apricots from Hazāra and grapes from Kohāt are sent as far as Rāwalpindi and sometimes Lahore. The only District which exports fruit in considerable quantities is Peshāwar. The system of fruit cultivation is crude, though an occasional attempt has been made to introduce improved varieties. Pomegranate is the fruit most extensively cultivated, and the Peshāwar pomegranate is now considered to be superior in quality even to that of Jalālābād. The principal varieties of grapes are *bedāna* ('seedless') white and *bedāna* black with round berries, and *husaini* with long oval berries. The annual export of fresh fruits from Peshāwar is estimated in maunds at : pomegranates, 37,500 ; quinces and pears, 37,500 ; grapes, 4,500 ; peaches, 4,500 ; Orleans plums, 1,500 ; total, 85,500 maunds (3,130 tons). Pomegranates are sent to the whole of India and as far as Rangoon ; quinces are chiefly consumed in the Punjab, while pears go to Rangoon ; the export of grapes and peaches is generally limited to Northern India, a small quantity only being sent to Calcutta, as they do not keep longer than about five days ; for the same reason, plums are mostly exported to the Punjab, only selected fruit being dispatched to Calcutta. A considerable portion of the fruit imported from across the frontier comes to Peshāwar ; this largely consists of dried fruits (almonds, raisins, nuts and the like), but also includes musk-melons, grapes, and pomegranates. A special fruit van, booked every day from Peshāwar to Howrah during the busy months of September, October, and November, in the height of the pomegranate, quince, and pear season, carries about 5,000 maunds a month.

Loans.

In but few tracts, outside the Indus valley, are conditions suitable for sinking irrigation wells ; but loans are largely taken for the construction and repair of the dams, by means of which the surface water from the hills is utilized for irrigation. Advances for seed and bullocks after the monsoon rains are usually in great demand. Between 1891 and 1900 about Rs. 19,000 was lent annually under the Land Improvement Loans Act, and the advances amounted to Rs. 10,000 in 1900-1 and Rs. 39,611 in 1903-4. The loans bear interest at $6\frac{1}{4}$ per cent. per annum, the borrower's holding being hypothecated as security. Under the Agriculturists' Loans Act about Rs. 40,000 was advanced annually from 1891 to 1900 ;

Rs. 50,000 was lent in 1900-1 and Rs. 49,347 in 1903-4. These loans are made on the borrower's personal security.

Throughout the Province the amount of agricultural indebtedness is considerable, but in Kohāt the Pathān proprietary bodies are strong enough to prevent their lands from passing to outsiders. In the other Districts there is some danger that the agricultural tribes may be expropriated, and the Punjab Land Alienation Act has been extended to them (excluding Peshāwar) in a modified form. Creditors are nearly always Hindus of the trading classes, and the rate of interest on loans may be anything from 12 per cent. upwards.

The Province possesses no noteworthy breed of cattle, except the Peshāwar buffalo, which is used for burden and will carry to market as much as 10 to 15 maunds of agricultural produce. The other local breeds are small and weak, but as there is not much well-irrigation strong cattle are not required. When needed, they are generally imported from the Punjab.

Sheep and goats are bred in every District, but large numbers are also brought from across the border for the winter grazing. The two chief breeds of sheep are the ordinary thin-tailed variety of the Punjab, and the *dumba* or fat-tailed. Sheep and goats are kept for their wool and hair and the profits from the sale of the young, and there is a large market for mutton in the cantonments.

Camels are largely used for transport, but are not bred except in Kohāt District.

No District has any special reputation for its horses, though horse-breeding is encouraged by the supply of stallions kept by the Imperial Remount department in Hazāra and by the District boards in the remaining Districts. The best animals are imported from beyond the border. Donkeys are much used for local transport; and the Remount department keeps donkey stallions for mule-breeding in Hazāra, where the nature of the country renders the use of mule transport indispensable.

Of the total cultivated area, 72 per cent. is dependent on the rainfall, 25 per cent. is irrigated by canals, 2 per cent. is irrigated by perennial streams or inundated by river floods, and less than one per cent. is irrigated by wells. The present canal systems utilize the waters of the Kābul, Swāt, and Bārā rivers in Peshāwar District, of the Kurram in the Kurram Agency and Bannu, of the Tochi in Daur and Bannu, and of the minor affluents of the Indus in the remaining Districts. The Indus itself has not as yet afforded any great supply for irrigation; but a scheme for an inundation canal on its western

bank at Paharpur in Dera Ismail Khān District, which would command nearly 94 square miles, is under preparation.

Work will also shortly begin on a bolder project, that of bringing a canal from the Swāt river by a tunnel under the Malakand pass into the eastern portion of Peshāwar District. When completed this will supply, besides the independent villages of Sam Rānizai, from which a water-rate will be levied, an area of nearly 300 square miles in the north-eastern portion of the District, for which the existing Swāt River Canal does not suffice.

The demand for irrigation is greatest in the arid plains of Dera Ismail Khān and Bannu. In the former District there is considerable irrigation from the creeks of the Indus, and from hill torrents and perennial streams, but no large canal has been made. Bannu is in parts very highly irrigated, 30 per cent. of the cultivation in that District being protected by canals. In the Daur tract of Northern Wazīristān the whole of the cultivated area is irrigated. Nearly all the cultivation in the Kurram valley is watered from the Kurram river and the snow-fed streams which descend from the eastern slopes of the Safed Koh. In Kohāt the Kohāt Toi and perennial streams irrigate considerable areas, but the broken character of the District forbids any large schemes. Hazāra possesses an ample rainfall, and its hill tracts are to a great extent independent of canals; but its plains and open valleys receive an abundant and fertilizing irrigation from the perennial streams, the Kunhār, Siran, Dor, and Harroh. The District in which irrigation has been most fully utilized is Peshāwar. Wells are confined to the Swābi *tahsīl* of Peshāwar, the Indus riverain in Dera Ismail Khān, and parts of Kohāt. The physical conditions of the Province preclude any great extension of well irrigation.

Before annexation canals had been dug in Peshāwar, Bannu, Daur and elsewhere. In Peshāwar several small canals were constructed under Mughal or Durrāni rule. Most of these are still in working order, and they are included among the scheduled canals which are managed by the Deputy-Commissioner. The total area irrigated from this source is about 203 square miles, paying a net assessment of nearly 6 lakhs. The SWĀT RIVER CANAL, which irrigates about 250 square miles in the table-land east of the Swāt and Kābul rivers, was completed in 1885. The KĀBUL RIVER CANAL, which irrigates 78 square miles in the Peshāwar and Naushahra *tahsīls*, was completed in 1893. Both the Kābul and Swāt Canals are the property of the Government. The Bārā is a scheduled canal,

but its weir and upper distributaries were constructed and are managed by the Irrigation department. Besides these canals, the Michni, Dilāzāk, and Shabkadar branch were constructed by the District board of Peshāwar in 1896.

The numerous canals in the Districts south of Peshāwar are all private, none being owned by the Government, though they are to a certain extent controlled by the Deputy-Commissioners on behalf of the people, with the aid of a small establishment paid from a cess levied in the area irrigated. All these canals are perennial.

Those canals which are under departmental control are classed as 'major' works. The total outlay on them up to 1903-4 was 56 lakhs, and the average receipts have been 11 per cent. on the capital outlay. Other canals are classed as 'minor' works. The total expenditure on these has been 5 lakhs, and the return 11 per cent. on the sum expended.

No canal revenue, beyond a small cess to cover the expenses of management, is levied on the private canals, but the lands irrigated by them are assessed to land revenue at irrigated rates. Water-rates are paid on the canals owned by the Government or the Peshāwar District board, the rate usually varying according to the crop grown. Canal revenue.

Rights in water are as valuable as rights in land, though the two rights are now sometimes distinct when the supply of the water is very abundant. The distribution of the available water-supply is governed by ancient customs, often of great intricacy when the supply is scanty. Its ultimate distribution among individual co-sharers is usually determined by lot. System of water distribution.

Under native rule the State took all, or nearly all, the produce of the land which was not required for the subsistence of the cultivators, in tracts where such exactions were possible, such as the Peshāwar valley and the Haripur plain in Hazāra. In outlying areas, such as the northern glens of Hazāra, the remote valleys of Kohāt, and the Bannu Marwat plain, the revenue could, however, be collected only by an annual military expedition; and, as this was not always feasible, the practice arose of farming out large tracts to the local chiefs for a cash revenue, the amount of which usually depended on the chief's strength and the expediency of conciliating him. This chief similarly took all he could from the actual cultivators. In these circumstances there was no room for a landlord intermediate between the cultivator and the state or local chief; and it is only since the value of land has risen under the milder British assessments that anything in the shape of a Rents, wages, and prices.
Rents.

margin leviable as rent has been in any general way available for the owners of land.

The assessment on rent-paying lands, which under native rulers was usually taken direct from the cultivator in kind, is now always collected from the owner in cash, and the latter recovers from the tenant, in kind or in cash, an amount which ordinarily runs to at least three times the value of the assessment. The usual practice is to take rent in kind at a share of the produce, and produce rents are paid in 57 per cent. of the rented area of the Province; but where the crops grown are difficult to divide, and in the neighbourhood of towns, or on land held by occupancy tenants, it is not unusual to find rents paid in cash. The exact rate at which a rent in kind is paid is largely a matter of custom, and such rents, while varying considerably from soil to soil, do not change much from time to time. Cash-rents, on the other hand, have necessarily increased with the rise in the prices of agricultural produce, and the average incidence of such rents was Rs. 3-4-7 per acre in 1901-2.

As more than 48 per cent. of the land is cultivated by the owners themselves, and a fair portion of the rest by owners who pay rent only to co-sharers, the tenant class in the North-West Frontier Province, as in the Punjab, is neither so large nor so distinctively marked as in the rest of Northern India, and the law affords much less elaborate protection to the tenant than is usual in the United Provinces or Bengal. A limited number of the tenant class, amounting to 22·5 per cent. of the whole, has been marked off by the legislature on certain historical grounds as entitled to rights of occupancy; and the rents of this class, if paid in cash, cannot be enhanced to a rate exceeding the land revenue by more than $12\frac{1}{2}$ to 75 per cent. (according to circumstances). In the case of the remaining tenants who hold at will, no limit is fixed to the discretion of the landlord in the matter of enhancement; but the procedure to be followed in ejectment, and the grant of compensation for improvements legally executed, is provided for by the law in respect of both classes of tenants. Rent in kind is usually one-half the produce or more on irrigated and one-third or less on unirrigated land, the tendency being for rents to rise on the former.

Wages. With normal prices, the sum required for the food of a labouring family may be taken at about Rs. $4\frac{1}{2}$ a month, and to this Rs. $1\frac{1}{4}$ a month must be added for a reasonable amount of furniture, clothing, and other necessaries. The ordinary un-

skilled labourer, therefore, requires about Rs. 6 a month, or its value, and this may be taken as the ordinary rate now prevailing. The labourer in a town is usually paid entirely in cash ; in the country he is paid either wholly or partially in kind. The agricultural labourer consumes a little more food than the town labourer ; but whereas the latter has house-rent to pay, the former is generally housed by his employer. The cultivator who rents but does not own land, lives at a standard of comfort very little higher than the landless labourer. As his expenditure, like his income, is almost entirely in grain, and a large part of his food and clothing is produced by himself or his family, it is difficult to estimate his receipts in money ; but it would probably be correct to say that, when the ordinary day labourer of the Province receives Rs. 6 a month, the income of the cultivator after paying his rent would be represented by something like Rs. 7 or Rs. 8, while if the cultivator were also an owner of land, his average income, after payment of Government dues, might be put at Rs. 10, or more. Skilled labourers, such as blacksmiths or masons, get about Rs. 16 a month or its equivalent, and carpenters still more. A clerk receiving between Rs. 20 and Rs. 30 has to maintain a better style of dress and living than men with the same income who work with their hands. Wages are now twice or thrice as high as they were under Sikh rule, and there has been a progressive rise in recent years. So far as the labourer's food is concerned, its money value has increased 30 to 35 per cent. since 1880, while the other items of his expenditure have decreased in price ; and it would probably be correct to say that during the same period the labourers' wages have risen some 20 to 25 per cent. With artisans the increase has been larger, or from 25 to 30 per cent. During the decade 1891-1901 the extension of railways, roads, and cantonments greatly increased the demand for skilled, and to a less extent for unskilled, labour. Wages in consequence have risen more than the cost of living. At harvest time labour from the Punjab and independent territory is required.

No official statistics are maintained regarding the prices of any but agricultural staples. The rise of prices is best studied in the retail figures, which are available in greater completeness than the others. The table on the next page shows rates, in seers per rupee, at the principal centres.

From these it will be seen that the rise in the price of agricultural produce has been steady and almost universal, varying from nearly 40 per cent. in the price of wheat, the most important crop, during the last twenty-three years at Dera

Material
condition
of the
people.

Ismail Khān, to less than 5 per cent. in the case of gram at Peshāwar during the same period. The price of land has steadily risen meanwhile ; and there is no reason why the agricultural population, among whom the standard of comfort has enormously improved, especially in Peshāwar, should not have their full share in the prosperity of the country, but for their inveterate propensity to improvidence and extravagance, to say nothing of litigation and crime, which has caused so much land in Peshāwar to pass into the hands of the money-lending mortgagee.

	Percentage of area under crops in 1903-4.	Peshāwar.				Dera Ismail Khān.			
		Average for ten years ending			1903.	Average for ten years ending			1903.
		1880.	1890.	1900.		1880.	1890.	1900.	
Wheat .	38.4	19.13	18.69	16.69	15.16	24.87	18.69	17.75	15.35
Gram .	6.7	20.06	21.13	18.00	19.11	27.81	25.25	21.43	19.84
<i>Jowār</i> .	3.0	27.37	28.06	21.43	21.69	36.81	27.62	22.18	26.87
<i>Bājra</i> .	8.3	23.69	22.06	16.25	16.47	24.87	24.56	18.50	20.89
Kohāti salt	...	...	...	29.62	17.36	...	...	24.62	15.67

Forests.

The operations of the Forest department are confined to the 'reserved' forests in Hazāra, which have an area of 235 square miles, and that District forms the only forest division in the Province. It is in charge of a Deputy-Conservator, under the control of the Revenue Commissioner, but the Conservator of Forests, Punjab, exercises a general professional superintendence over the management of the forests. The financial results of the department are shown below :—

	1880-1 to 1889-90 (average).	1890-1 to 1899-1900 (average).	1900-1.	1903-4.
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Revenue .	78,000	87,000	89,000	83,000
Expenditure .	60,000	62,000	53,000	52,000
Surplus .	18,000	25,000	36,000	31,000

The revenue is principally derived from sales of *deodār*. The village forests of Hazāra are also important, and the Deputy-Commissioner is entrusted with their administration. Hazāra likewise contains military reserves, 8 square miles in area. In Kohāt 74 square miles of unclassed forest and Government waste are controlled by the Deputy-Commissioner, and there is a small forest area in Peshāwar in which the people have rights jointly with Government. The other two Districts



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

The metal is said to be abundant at Baroul in Dīr, but is no longer worked. Antimony has been found with iron at Bakot, and a very good ore is also imported from Bājaur. The Mehtar of Chitrāl has derived a considerable income in recent years from the sale of orpiment, but the mine now shows signs of exhaustion.

Arts and
manu-
factures.
Cotton.

Coarse cotton fabrics are woven by hand in every part of the Province, but there is no export, as the amount made is insufficient for home consumption. Beautiful longcloths or *khes* are made in Dera Ismail Khān, Kohāt, and Peshāwar. Finer fabrics are generally woven for *lungīs* (turbans), mostly in grey or dark blue, with richly worked end-pieces in bands of gold thread (*tila*) or coloured silk; and in Hazāra fine stripes and checks are produced.

Afrīdi
waxcloth.

A very interesting production of Peshāwar is a cotton fabric decorated with a substance called *rogħan*, a preparation of oil obtained from the wild safflower (*Carthamus oxyacantha*), by the Afrīdis, whence the material is generally known as Afrīdi waxcloth. The *rogħan* is applied in a plastic condition to the fabric by means of an iron style on the lines of the required pattern. It is then pressed into the cloth with the moistened tip of the finger, when it sets and firmly adheres to the texture. Various colours are used, and the composition is often dusted over before drying with powdered mica, thus giving the pattern a silvery gloss.

Wool.

Peshāwar and Dera Ismail Khān produce wool of fair quality, but the only woollen goods woven are blankets, the best of which are made in Swāt for export. Woollen camel-bags are also woven. Felted *namdās* are used as coverings for animals, for keeping ice, and for saddle-pads, the better qualities having coloured designs inserted. Hazāra and Kohāt export *namdās* on a large scale, the largest serving as carpets. Among the Wazīrs on the Bannu border a kind of woollen *darī* is made, with a bold design and some artistic merit. The Marwats of Bannu District also make woollen-pile rugs, locally known as *nakhais*.

Silk.

Silk-spinning and weaving are fairly important industries at Kohāt and Peshāwar, where silk turbans (*lungīs*) are woven, and a few other silk fabrics are made in the latter city. At both places, turbans are more commonly made of fine cotton, ornamented with stripes and bars of silk and gold thread. The Kohāt *lungī* is richly ornamented with coloured silk bars and stripes at the ends, something like the familiar Algerian stripes. The pattern is known as the Bangash *lungī*, and, like the check of a Scottish tartan, is distinctive of a particular *khel* or clan.

The stitch peculiar to frontier embroideries is that known as Em-
herring-bone, and is the most characteristic feature of the broidery.
indigenous embroideries of India. In every District wraps,
known as *phūlkāris*, are embroidered with silk, those of Hazāra
being of special excellence. White drawn embroidery (*chikan
doz*) is made in Peshāwar, and some of the patterns worked on
fine muslin are of exquisite fineness and beauty. It is chiefly
applied to the veils (*burkas*) worn by Muhammadan ladies,
and to quilts or *soznis*.

The ornaments worn on the frontier are few and simple, Jewellery.
and differ little from those in other parts of Northern India.
At Peshāwar massive necklets of characteristic patterns, and
bangles forming a single curved roll with open-work perfora-
tions, are made. In Hazāra silver is wrought into necklaces
and other articles, plates are cut out in the form of a cartouche,
made convex and roughly embossed and engraved, the ground
being filled in with imitation enamel in green and red. Per-
sonal ornaments are sometimes crudely enamelled in blue and
yellow, while occasionally the pattern is emphasized by being
roughly gilt.

Before the introduction of British rule, swords and match- Iron-work.
locks were made in almost every part of the frontier, and
Peshāwar still produces sword-blades and knives, while the
manufacture of firearms, once an important industry, now
flourishes in the Kohāt Pass.

Copper-ware, tinned for Muhammadan domestic use, is one Brass and
of the specialties of Peshāwar. It is all hammered work, the copper-
patterns being engraved and often loaded with lac. Trays, dishes, w rk.
ewers with basins, and wine-bowls are the usual objects; and
the workmen, unlike those of Kashmīr who work in the same
style, have not attempted adaptations to European uses. The
Persian character and feeling of the ornament is much more
striking than in Kashmīr work, the chasing is simpler and
bolder, and the forms are often identical with Persian originals,
which in their turn were copied from Tātār vessels. Very
little brass-ware is made, its use being mainly confined to
Hindus, who are not numerous in the Province.

At Peshāwar glazed earthenware or faïence is manufactured Pottery.
for native use. The reddish earth body or paste is coated
with a dressing of white earth, forming the slip or engobe. It
is then dipped into a glaze, of which the basis is lead oxide.
Rude patterns in manganese are outlined on the unburnt
glaze, and filled in with oxide of copper, the result being green
leaves, outlined in brown, on a dirty greenish white. Besides

glazed ware, earthen vessels decorated with fleeting water-coloured painting or in coarsely pencilled parti-coloured patterns, and glass phials and bottles are made at Peshāwar. Hazāra and Bannu produce a very good quality of unglazed earthenware.

Wood-
work.

Boats are built in some numbers in Peshāwar District ; and the carpentry of the city is above the average, a speciality being *pinjra*, a kind of lattice-work, in walnut and other woods, in which the tracery consists of small laths, arranged in geometrical patterns with their edges displayed. The charm of this work lies in the fact that each small piece is fitted to the other by means of a minute joint, no glue being used. The lac turnery, carried on at Dera Ismail Khān, is of considerable artistic merit, and is applied to larger articles than is usual in this class of work, the small round tables being well-known. The general tone of colour is subdued and almost sombre, red, black, and dark green, relieved by a little grey, being the principal colours, with ornaments in amalgam, which have the effect of dull silvery lines. The pattern is always inscribed with a style, and in certain parts the lines are filled with amalgam. Ivory and camel-bone ornaments in the shape of knobs, studs, and flowers are liberally employed. The lac-ware of Bannu is bolder in design, and of some merit, though in technique it is inferior to that of Dera Ismail Khān. The *chārpais* or beds of the Wazīrs are so contrived that they can be used as chairs in the daytime.

Leather-
work.

The tanners of the frontier make richly embroidered leathern belts, with powder flasks, bullet cases, flint and steel pouches, and other accoutrements attached. They also make sheep-skin coats or *postīns* (inferior to those imported), water-bottles, mule trunks, and a certain amount of saddlery. The shoes have a great reputation, and articles in embossed leather are produced at the same place.

Factories.

Organized industries are still in their infancy ; and the only factories are one at Peshāwar for ginning and cleaning cotton, and ice factories at Bannu and Kohāt.

Commerce
and trade.
Trade
routes.

The Frontier Province, with a territory for the most part sparsely inhabited, and without manufactures or a considerable surplus of agricultural products, owes its commercial importance to the fact that it lies across the great trade-routes which connect trans-border tribal territories and the marts of Afghānistān and Central Asia with India. These routes are determined mainly by geographical and, to some extent by political, conditions. The imports from Buner and Bājaur come through

Naushahra. Most of this traffic still comes over the Malakand Pass, but the pacification of the country is leading to a more general use of the shorter routes, via the Shāhkot and Murād passes and the Totai road. Commerce with Tīrāh passes through Peshāwar and Kohat. The trade of Afghānistān comes down wholly through those two Districts and the Tochi and Gomal valleys. The bulk of it is carried on with Peshāwar by the Khyber Pass, which is open for traffic two days a week under the protection of the Khyber Rifles. Some of the trade also crosses the Peiwar Kotal into the Kurram valley and thence down to Kohāt. Next in importance is the Gomal route, which has been steadily increasing in popularity since the pacification which followed the Mahsūd blockade of 1901-2. The Chuhar Khel Dhāna and Vihowa Kharr routes, once important, are being abandoned by the nomad tribes of Afghānistān for the more developed route by rail through Baluchistān, and now only supply local needs in the country east of Kalāt-i-Ghilzai and Ghazni. The trade is borne on camels which travel in caravans; and the owners, the Powindas, or nomad merchants, generally pass through the Province, without breaking bulk, to Lahore, Amritsar, and Multān, or, if they can afford the journey, to Calcutta and Bombay. Peshāwar city carries on a considerable trade with Afghānistān, but is too remote from the lower provinces of India to form an *entrepôt* for the Central Asian trade, and an attempt made in 1869 to establish a fair there failed. The trade with Bokhāra, once important and lucrative, has steadily declined under the double system of transit and customs dues levied by the Amīr of Afghānistān and the Russians, who have included Bokhāra in their customs system. Such of the trade as still survives is being diverted to the Batoum-Bombay sea route.

The trade which is carried along these routes is registered at convenient places near the entrances to the passes traversed by the caravans.

From Buner are imported sheep, goats, grain, pulses, hides and skins, and *ghī*. From Bājaur come similar products, with cordage and mats, oils, timber, and wool. From Tīrāh are imported cordage, ropes, raw fibre, fruit, vegetables and nuts, hides and skins, leather, mats, and timber. The imports from Kābul are chiefly sheep and goats, fruit, nuts and vegetables, wheat, asafoetida and other drugs, hides and skins, mats, *ghī*, timber, silk, and wool. The trade has greatly increased since 1901, when the severe restrictions imposed on it by the late Amīr, Abdur Rahmān, were partially removed.

Imports
from across
the
border.

Exports
across the
border.

The chief exports across the border are cotton piece-goods, twist and yarn, salt, sugar, tea, tobacco, hardware, metals, leather, dyeing materials, silver, and coin.

Statistics of the trans-border trade are given in the table on page 87. It will be observed that in 1903-4 the value of exports exceeded that of imports by Rs. 44,12,000, and that the excess of treasure exported amounted to Rs. 2,64,000.

The value in 1903-4 of the trade carried on with the principal territories, as far as this is registered, is shown below, in thousands of rupees. The trade with Kābul includes that with Central Asia; and that with Bājaur includes the large and increasing commerce with Swāt, Chitrāl, and the countries east of the Hindu Kush.

	Afghāni- stān.	Tirāh.	Bājaur.	Buner.
Imports from . . .	29,84	3,96	33,18	1,97
Exports to . . .	51,48	4,72	55,91	3,61

Trade with
other
Provinces
and States
of India.

The table on p. 86 shows the rail-borne trade with other Provinces and States in India, and that with Kashmīr, which is entirely by road through Hazāra District. Cotton piece-goods, metals, tea, and woollen goods are the principal imports; hides, skins, apparel (chiefly furs), and tobacco are the principal exports. The general conditions of the trade with Kashmīr resemble those of the trans-border trade, in that there is a considerable excess of exports. *Ghī* is the chief import and piece-goods are the main export. Statistics of the goods carried down the Indus are not available.

Means of
communi-
cation.
Railways.

The Province is traversed by the North-Western Railway system of the Punjab, which gives communication at three points. The Attock bridge conducts the main line over the Indus to Peshāwar, 1,520 miles from Calcutta, and a broad-gauge extension, 12 miles in length, runs to Fort Jamrūd at the mouth of the Khyber Pass. From Naushahra cantonment a narrow-gauge branch runs via Mardān to Dargai at the foot of the Malakand Pass. The second point of connexion is at Khushālgarh, also on the Indus, 53 miles south of Attock. Here the river is crossed by a bridge of boats, which forms a link between the Māri-Attock branch of the North-Western Railway and the narrow-gauge line to Kohāt and Thal; but a railway bridge is now being built across the Indus, and on its completion the Khushālgarh-Kohāt-Thal line will be converted to the broad-gauge. Farther south there is no railway in the Province, but Dera Ismail Khān is connected with Daryā

Khān on the Sind-Sāgar branch of the North-Western Railway by a bridge of boats during the cold season. The only line open in 1891 was that from the Attock bridge to Peshāwar, 44 miles in length. In 1904 the total length of railways open was 188 miles.

The railway system is supplemented by several important Roads. roads. The grand trunk road runs beside the railway from Attock to Peshāwar, and thence through the Khyber to Landi Kotal. A metalled road, 234 miles long, passes from Peshāwar, through Kohāt and Bannu, to Dera Ismail Khān, traversing the whole length of the Province. A similar road connects Khushālgarh with Kohāt and Thal, a distance of 96 miles. From Thal a partially metalled road runs up the Kurram valley to Pārachinār (57 miles), whence a trade route leads over the Peiwar and Shutargardan Passes to Kābul. The roads from Bannu to Datta Khel up the Tochi valley (64 miles), and from Dera Ismail Khān to Murtazā via Tānk (60 miles), are also metalled. The latter is being extended to Wāna (57 miles), which lies a little north of the Gomāl. The cis-Indus District of Hazāra is entered by a road (metalled) from Hassan Abdāl on the North-Western Railway in the Attock District of the Punjab to Abbottābād (44 miles), whence it runs through Garh Habībullah to Domel in Kashmīr.

All the metalled roads thus lie in the settled Districts, or in the administered parts of trans-border territories, and are entirely a creation of British rule. In 1890-1 the total length was only 294 miles, but in 1900-1 it had risen to 448 and in 1904 to 524 miles. Apart from these, and excluding the metalled roads within cantonment and municipal limits, the Province possessed, in 1900-1, 4,208 miles of unmetalled road; but these are often mere camel tracks, with bridges of boats over the deeper streams in the hot season. Roads are maintained from Imperial revenues, municipal, cantonment, and District funds.

Mail tongas ply between Hassan Abdāl and Abbottābād; Means of Peshāwar and Kohāt; Thal and Pārachinār; Kohāt and Bannu, convey-
ance. and thence to both Datta Khel and to Dera Ismail Khān; and from the last place to Tānk and Murtazā. Cherāt and Sheikh Budīn also enjoy a tonga service in summer time. Bullock-carts, *ekkas*, and light two-wheeled traps are used on the metalled and on some of the better unmetalled roads; but the great mass of the traffic is carried on pack-animals, camels being mainly employed, though buffaloes and donkeys are also used.

Rivers. The navigable rivers of the Province are the Indus, Swāt, and Kābul. The bulk of the traffic is on the Indus, on which there is a regular trade down-stream to Multān and Sind, the boats being generally broken up or sold at the end of their voyage to save the expense of towing them up-stream. As has been said, the Indus is crossed by the Attock bridge and at Khushālgarh and Dera Ismail Khān by bridges of boats. At the latter place a steam ferry replaces the bridge in the hot season. Passengers have often to wade up to their necks through subsidiary channels to reach the steamer, which only plies across the main channel. Elsewhere the ordinary country ferry-boat is used, or the rivers are crossed by means of inflated skins, the possession of which without a licence is prohibited by law, owing to the facilities they afford to criminals.

Post Office. The territories under the administration of the Chief Commissioner of the North-West Frontier Province form a part of the postal circle in charge of the Postmaster-General, Punjab and North-West Frontier Province. There are only two postal divisions in the Province, which is included with Kashmīr in a single telegraph division. The figures below show the postal business of the Province in 1903-4 :—

Number of post offices and letter boxes	574
Number of miles of postal communication	2,088
Total number of postal articles delivered :—	
Letters	3,730,272
Postcards	3,609,970
Packets	472,082
Parcels	91,910
Newspapers	428,584
Value of stamps sold to the public	Rs. 216,810
Value of money orders issued	Rs. 4,601,827
„ „ „ paid	Rs. 2,967,848

Famine. Though parts of the Province are liable to drought and occasional scarcity, famine conditions have never been recorded in any part of it. Most of the cultivated area enjoys good rainfall or irrigation, or both. The pressure of the population on the soil is comparatively light ; the people are enterprising and usually have other resources besides agriculture. These include service in the army, the local militia corps, the civil and border military police, employment by railway and steamship companies as navvies and stokers, and trade, especially in Kohāt salt, and in forest produce in Hazāra.

In Hazāra the holdings are, generally speaking, fairly large ; and the rainfall is so copious that during the last twenty years there has never been any serious failure of the crops, except in



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



ledge. The direct administrative functions of government are performed by the Chief Commissioner through a Revenue Commissioner (who is also Revenue and Financial Secretary to the Chief Commissioner, Director of Land Records and Agriculture, Commissioner of Excise, Superintendent of Stamps, Registrar-General, Inspector-General of Registration and Registrar of Joint-Stock Companies, and as regards Courts of Wards also fulfils the functions of the Financial Commissioner and Commissioner in the Punjab), a Secretary, an Assistant Secretary, a Staff officer for militia and border military police, and a Personal Assistant. The following are the heads of departments: the Administrative Medical Officer (also in charge of jails and sanitation); the Inspector-General of Education and Archaeological Surveyor; and the Inspector-General of Police. The Officer commanding Royal Engineers is head of the Public Works department, but the canals in Peshāwar District are under the Irrigation department of the Punjab. The Accountant-General of the Punjab exercises control over the finances of the Province.

Adminis-
trative
divisions.

The British territory in the Province is divided into five Districts, of which the largest, Dera Ismail Khān, has an area of 3,401 square miles, and the smallest, Bannu, 1,676 square miles. Particulars regarding each District will be found in the table on p. 84.

Each District is under a Deputy-Commissioner, and is divided into sub-collectorates, called *tahsils*, from 2 to 5 in number. A *tahsil* is in charge of a *tahsildār*, who is invested with criminal, civil, and revenue powers, and is assisted by a *naib-tahsildār*, who exercises only criminal and revenue powers. Subordinate to each *tahsildār* are 2 or 3 field *kānungos* or revenue officials, each of whom supervises from 13 to 19 *patwāris* or accountants. A *patwāri* maintains the revenue records of 4 or 5 villages. Every village has one or more village headmen who collect the revenue, and *chaukī-dārs* or village watchmen. Yūsufzai, Mardān, and the Nau-shahra *tahsil* in Peshāwar, and the *tahsils* of Thal in Kohāt and Tānk in Dera Ismail Khān, form subdivisions, each in charge of an Assistant or Extra Assistant Commissioner. Peshāwar city is also in charge of a subdivisional officer. The District is the unit for police, medical, and educational administration; and the ordinary staff of each includes a District Superintendent of police, a Civil Surgeon, who is also Superintendent of the District jail, and a District Inspector of schools. The Province forms a single educational

circle, and only possesses one forest division, that of Hazāra, which comprises the District of that name and is in charge of a Deputy-Conservator under the Revenue Commissioner. There are four divisions of the Roads and Buildings branch of the Public Works department, each under an Executive Engineer, and one division (Peshāwar) of the Irrigation branch in charge of an Executive Engineer, who is subordinate to the Superintending Engineer, Jhelum Circle, Punjab, and under the control of the Chief Engineer, Irrigation branch, Punjab.

The territories lying north and west of the British Districts are divided into five Political Agencies—Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl; the Khyber; the Kurram; and Northern and Southern Wazīristān—each under a Political Agent. The principal frontier chieftainship under the political control of the Agent to the Governor-General in the North-West Frontier Province is Chitrāl, which is included in the Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency. Other chieftainships in this Agency are the Khānates of Dīr and Nawagai (comprising most of Bājaur). Both of these are divided into numerous minor Khānates, held on a kind of feudal tenure by relatives of the chief Khāns. The title of Nawāb has recently been conferred on the Khān of Dīr. In the remaining tribal territories nothing approaching an organized state can be said to exist.

Under the North-West Frontier Province Law and Justice Regulation of 1901, custom governs all questions regarding succession, betrothal, marriage, divorce, the separate property of women, dower, wills, gifts, partitions, family relations such as adoption and guardianship, and religious usages and institutions, provided that the custom be not contrary to justice, equity, or good conscience. In these matters the Muhammadan or Hindu law is applied only in the absence of special custom.

The Legislative Council created for the Punjab in 1897 had jurisdiction over the British Districts of the North-West Frontier Province, until by the constitution of the latter as a separate administration in 1901 its jurisdiction was withdrawn, and the Province now has no Council. The following are the chief legislative measures affecting the Province which have been passed since 1880 :—

Acts of the Governor-General in (Legislative) Council.

The District Boards Act, XX of 1883.

The Punjab Municipal Acts, XIII of 1884 and XX of 1891.

The Punjab Tenancy and Land Revenue Acts, XVI and XVII of 1889.

The Punjab Land Alienation Act, XIII of 1900, as modified by Regulation I of 1904.

Regulations of the Governor-General in (Executive) Council.

The Frontier Crimes Regulation, III of 1901.

The Frontier Murderous Outrages Regulation, IV of 1901.

The North-West Frontier Province Law and Justice Regulation, VII of 1901, which embodies certain provisions of the Punjab Courts Act, XVIII of 1884 (as amended by Acts XIII of 1888, XIX of 1895, and XXV of 1899).

Acts of the Punjab Legislative Council.

The Punjab Limitation Act, I of 1900.

The Punjab Municipal Amendment Act, III of 1900.

The Punjab Riverain Boundaries Act, I of 1899.

The Punjab Descent of *Jāgīrs* Act, IV of 1900.

Adminis-
tration of
justice.

The administration of justice in the British Districts was not affected by their transfer from the Punjab, except that the supreme court in both civil and criminal matters is now that of the Judicial Commissioner, which has taken the place of the Chief Court of the Punjab. Subordinate to him are the two Divisional and Sessions Judges of Peshāwar and the Derajāt. As Divisional Judges these officers decide most of the appeals in civil suits from the courts of first instance. As Sessions Judges they try sessions cases, with the aid of assessors, and hear criminal appeals. Thus the Divisional and Sessions Judges in this Province fulfil the functions of District and Sessions Judges in the Regulation Provinces. Appeals in minor civil suits from the Munsifs' courts are heard by the District Judge, whose court is also the principal court of original civil jurisdiction in the District. The Divisional and District Courts are established under Regulation VII of 1901, which also provides for the appointment of Subordinate Judges (exercising unlimited civil jurisdiction) and Munsifs. The latter are of three grades, the jurisdiction of a first-grade Munsif being limited to suits not exceeding Rs. 1,000 in value. Two Munsifs are also invested with the powers of a Small Cause Court, under Act IX of 1887.

Civil
courts.

Criminal
courts.

The criminal courts are those established under the Code of Criminal Procedure. The Deputy-Commissioner is *ex-officio* District-Magistrate, and as such is ordinarily empowered to try all offences not punishable with death, and to inflict sentences of seven years' imprisonment. Additional District and sub-divisional magistrates are usually invested with these powers. Assistant and Extra Assistant Commissioners are, when qualified, appointed magistrates of the first class. *Tahsildārs* generally have second and *naib-tahsildārs* third-class powers. Honorary magistrates, sitting singly or as benches, also exercise first or second, but more commonly third-class magisterial

powers in Districts or smaller local jurisdictions. In all Districts an offender may be tried by a council of elders under the Frontier Crimes Regulation, and the Deputy-Commissioner may pass any sentence of imprisonment not exceeding fourteen years in accordance with the findings of the council. Sentences exceeding seven years require the confirmation of the Chief Commissioner, who has also revisional jurisdiction in all cases under the Frontier Crimes Regulation.

The revenue courts established under the Punjab Tenancy Revenue Act are those of the Revenue Commissioner, Collector (Deputy-Commissioner), and Assistant Collectors of the first and second grades. These courts decide all suits regarding tenant-right, rents, and divers cognate matters in which the civil courts have no jurisdiction. Appeals from the Assistant Collectors ordinarily lie to the Collector, and from him to the Revenue Commissioner with certain limitations.

As regards the territories beyond the border, with certain modifications, the provisions of the Indian Penal and Criminal Procedure Codes, and of the Frontier Crimes and Murderous Outrages Regulations, have been extended to the administered portions of the Political Agencies of Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl, the Khyber, the Kurram, Northern and Southern Wazīristān, and also to the Shirāni country under the provisions of the Foreign Jurisdiction and Extradition Act. The Political Agents in Northern and Southern Wazīristān and the Kurram exercise all the powers of a District Magistrate and Court of Session in respect of offences punishable under the Indian Penal Code, the functions of a High Court as regards appeal, reference, and revision being exercised by the Judicial Commissioner.

The Registration agency is chiefly official. All Deputy-Commissioners are registrars and all *tahsīldārs* are sub-registrars under the Act; but there are also five non-official sub-registrars, who are remunerated by a percentage on the fees collected. In 1903 the Province had 28 registering officers and 9,996 documents were registered. General control over registration is exercised by the Revenue Commissioner.

The revenue and expenditure of the North-West Frontier Province are wholly Imperial, and separate figures for its finances are only available since 1902-3 (see the table on p. 88). Speaking generally, the receipts from irrigation have largely increased within the past few years in Peshāwar, the only District in which they are separated from the land revenue

receipts. The land revenue was below the average in 1902-3, a year unfavourable for agriculture. The receipts under this head will be enhanced on the completion of the reassessments now in progress in several Districts. Other heads of receipt show a steady tendency to increase. The expenditure of the new Province, with its growing requirements, also tends to rise. The large excess of expenditure over income is due to the geographical position and political importance of the Province, considerations of imperial policy calling for special outlay under Political (which includes subsidies to tribes, maintenance of frontier militias and tribal levies), police, general administration, and civil public works.

Land
revenue.
Tenures.

The character of the land tenures in the settled Districts of the North-West Frontier Province generally resembles those of the PUNJAB, and only such as present peculiar local features will be here described. Among the Pathāns, who own the largest amount of land in the Province, the original occupation of the land may be described as a tribal tenure, a tribe holding a tract of land which was divided into *tappas* or lots each held by a main subdivision of the tribe; these lots were again divided into blocks, each held by a section (*khel*) of the subdivision; these blocks were yet again divided into 'sides' (*kandi* or *taraf*), held by sub-sections of the *khel*, generally branches of what was originally a single family; and finally each *kandi* was subdivided into shares (*bakhra*), each held by an individual proprietor. The *bakhra* did not, however, form a single compact plot of land, for, to ensure equality, every *kandi* was divided into *wands* according to the nature of the soil and the facilities for irrigation, and a *bakhra* comprised one or more fields in each *wand*. These fields usually ran the whole length of the *wand*, and as population increased the fields became so narrow that their cultivation was difficult. This, combined with the development of well and canal cultivation, has forced the people to abandon the old system of division, and the old practice of a periodical redistribution of holdings (*vesh*).

Redistri-
bution of
land.

A characteristic of the Pathān tenure was the periodical redistribution (*vesh*) of the land among not only the individual members of a section, but even among the various sections of the tribes as a whole. This redistribution was made by lot, if the majority desired it. The shares on which the original partition was made were in some cases maintained, but in others every male and in others again every male and female of the tribe received an equal share. The last method was

followed in a remarkably complete form in the Marwat (Bannu District) and Tānk (Dera Ismail Khān) *tahsils*, in which a *khulla* or 'mouth' *vesh* was made, every man, woman, and child receiving a share. The period for which a *vesh* was made was rarely less than five or more than fifteen or twenty years. Even as late as 1904 a redistribution of two large estates in Marwat, based on the existing number of 'mouths,' was allowed, but in many other cases it was held that the custom had become obsolete. The system prevailed more or less in every District except Hazāra, and among every tribe save the Wazīrs. Traces of it still linger in Upper Mīrānzai (Kohāt District) and Yūsufzai (Peshāwar); but they are rapidly disappearing, and the tribal shares are now only maintained as a basis for the distribution of water for irrigation, or for the partition of land still held in common. In the unadministered territories, however, the system survives. For example in Buner, and among the Isazai clans, the land and houses held by each clan are still divided among the adult males. In Swāt the *vesh*, which originally extended to the whole valley, so that a tribesman had to change land, house, and village periodically, is now limited to the village and the land within its limits.

The method and standard of assessments in the British Settlement Districts of the Province are the same as in the PUNJAB, but in some, for political reasons, the assessments are lighter. Thus in Peshāwar the demand is only 52 per cent. of the estimated half 'net assets.' In Dera Ismail Khān the recent settlement fixed a demand of 71 per cent., and in Kohāt from 70 to 75 per cent., of half 'net assets.' In Hazāra and Bannu Districts, now under re-assessment, the term of the old settlements was thirty years, and the existing demand is extremely light. The term is twenty years in Peshāwar, and that period has been fixed provisionally for the latest revisions in Kohāt and Dera Ismail Khān. As a rule, the demand is fixed for the term of settlement; but owing to the uncertainty of the seasons and the precarious returns from cultivation, fluctuating assessments have been introduced in parts of Dera Ismail Khān, and it is proposed to extend the system to Marwat (Bannu). Elsewhere fixed cash assessments work satisfactorily.

Of the Agencies only KURRAM and the Tochi valley (Northern Wazīristān) pay land revenue to the British Government. The former was summarily assessed in 1894 for a period of ten years, and is now being reassessed. On the occupation of the Tochi valley in 1895 the Daurs undertook to

pay Government a tithe of the gross produce, and pending a settlement this was commuted into an annual payment of Rs. 8,000 in cash. A regular settlement has now resulted in a demand of Rs. 3,600.

Aliena-
tions.

The Punjab Alienation of Land Act (XIII of 1900) has been extended to Hazāra, Dera Ismail Khān, and Bannū ; but it is not proposed to apply it to the purely Pathān Districts of Peshāwar and Kohāt, in which the feeling of personal and individual ownership is strong, and interference with freedom of transfer would be resented. In independent territory absolute free trade in land has been the rule from time immemorial.

Miscella-
neous
revenue.
Salt.

Salt is obtained from the Kohāt salt quarries. Under Sikh rule these were farmed to local chiefs. At annexation light duties were imposed, allowances being made to the Khān of Teri and other chiefs to secure their co-operation in the new arrangements, and a preventive line was established on the Indus to prevent the export of Kohāt salt to the Cis-Indus territory. In 1883 the duty was raised to 8 annas per local maund ($102\frac{17}{28}$ lb.). In 1896 the duty was increased to Rs. 2 per local maund, and the preventive line was withdrawn, but the prohibition against the export of this salt to Cis-Indus territory was maintained. The management of the quarries, which was formerly in the hands of the Punjab Government, was transferred to the Northern India Salt Revenue department in 1899. The Deputy-Commissioner of Kohāt District is *ex officio* Deputy-Commissioner of Salt Revenue.

Kohāt salt is greyish to black in colour, but of good quality, chemical analysis showing that it possesses from 87 to 94 per cent. of chloride of sodium. Traders purchase the salt they require direct from the miners under the supervision of the officers of the Salt department. Since 1903 the duty has been Rs. 1-8 per maund of 82 lb. The quarries are at Jatta, Mālgīn, Bahādur Khel, and Kharak. A little Cis-Indus rock-salt is imported, but practically all the salt consumed in the Province is obtained from the local source. About half the salt produced in the Kohāt quarries is exported to Afghānistān, Tīrāh, Buner, and the Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency. The registered export to Afghānistān amounted in 1903-4 to 1,285 tons, compared with 564 in 1901-2.

Details of the quantities of salt sold for consumption within the Districts which lie west of the Indus in this Province and the Punjab, and of the revenue derived therefrom are given in the table on the next page.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Province could be easily supplied with almost all the opium it needs from the Jalālābād valley of Afghānistān, but that source of supply is uncertain owing to the unsettled excise policy of the Amīr.

Liquors
and drugs.

Country spirit is prepared in two Government distilleries, at Bannu and Dera Ismail Khān, which supply Bannu and Dera Ismail Khān Districts, Peshāwar, Hazāra, and Kohāt Districts being supplied from the Rosa Distillery near Shāhjānpur (United Provinces), or by wholesale vendors and private distilleries in the Punjab, whence free transport of spirit is allowed. The demand for spirit in Peshāwar District is considerable, amounting to about 10,000 gallons a year. This is due to the large consumption in the city.

There are no breweries in the Province, the Murree Brewery Company supplying the British troops in the garrisons at Peshāwar, Cherāt, and Naushahra, and the detachments which spend the summer in the Hazāra hills.

Hemp
drugs.

The hemp plant grows spontaneously in Hazāra, and along the low hills which skirt the other Districts; but most of the *bhang* used comes from the Punjab, the drug being placed in bond on arrival until the duty (Rs. 4 a maund) has been paid. The consumption of *bhang* in the Districts of Bannu and Dera Ismail Khān is considerable. *Charas* produced in Central Asia is imported from the Punjab under bond. On the removal from bonded warehouses, duty is levied at the rate of Rs. 6 a seer. A certain amount of inferior *charas* from Bokhāra is probably smuggled via the Malakand into the Peshāwar valley through Chitrāl, and to prevent this the Mehtar of Chitrāl was required in 1904 to impose a prohibitive duty of Rs. 7 a seer on all *charas* transported through his territories.

Method
of vend.

The number and location of shops for the retail vend of liquor, opium, and drugs in each District are determined each year by the Deputy-Commissioner and the licences are publicly auctioned. Licences for the sale of imported liquors and beer may be granted at fixed fees to respectable merchants in cantonments and to hotel-keepers and refreshment-rooms.

In the Agencies the Opium and Excise Acts are not in force, but arrangements have been made under executive authority in the Kurram and Tochi for the control of the sale of liquors and drugs. In the Kurram two shops have been licensed and in the Tochi seven, the licences for which realized Rs. 3,940 in 1903-4. The Dauris are notorious for their excessive use of drugs.

Excise
revenue.

The total excise revenue in 1903-4 amounted to 2 lakhs.

Of this sum, Rs. 34,000 was realized on account of opium, Rs. 84,000 on account of country-made spirits and fermented liquors, Rs. 25,000 on account of imported spirits, Rs. 41,000 on account of *charas*, and Rs. 9,000 on account of *bhang*.

The net revenue from sales of stamps in 1903-4 was 2·3 lakhs in the case of judicial stamps, and 1·4 lakhs in the case of non-judicial. In the same year Rs. 99,000 was collected on account of income tax from 1,823 persons. The incidence of the tax per assessee was Rs. 42, and 87 persons paid tax out of every 1,000 of the population. Stamps and in-come-tax.

The village community, characteristic of some parts of India, is not indigenous among Pathāns. Its place as a social unit is, to some extent, taken by the tribe, which is held together by the ties of kindred and a common ancestry, real or imaginary. So strong was the communal instinct in the tribes, that by the practice called *vesh*, traces of which still exist in Swāt and other independent territories (as among the ancient Greeks, Gauls, and Germans), all lands, water-rights, and even houses owned by any one tribe were periodically redistributed. Before annexation different branches of a tribe, or even different tribes, lived together for mutual protection ; but such aggregations were not properly speaking village communities, for the headmen of one *kandi* or sub-section acknowledged no responsibility for, and claimed no authority over, the members of another *kandi*. As a result of British rule, something resembling the village community, in which the village headmen are jointly responsible for the whole, has been evolved ; but the tribal division into *kandis* remains very marked. Local and municipal. Village communities.

The history of local self-government in this Province before its separation will be found in the article on the PUNJAB. No municipalities were constituted under Act XXVI of 1850 ; but between 1867 and 1873 Haripur and Kulāchi, and all the District head-quarters, except Kohāt, were made municipalities under Act XV of 1867. By 1883, Act IV of 1873 had been extended to these, as well as to Kohāt and five of the smaller towns, raising the number of municipalities to twelve. These were reconstituted under Act XIII of 1884, and again under Act XX of 1891, excepting the municipalities of Shankargarh and Pahārpur, which were abolished. The Province now possesses ten municipalities, which, in 1904, contained 162 appointed members, and 50 sitting *ex-officio*. Of these, 51 were officials and only 23 Europeans. The total population within municipal limits in 1901 was 186,375, of whom 73,343 were enumerated in Peshāwar, Dera Ismail Khān and Kohāt being Municipal administration.

the only other municipalities with a population exceeding 10,000. In 1893, the town of Tānk was declared a 'notified area' under the Act of 1891, and in 1903 the small sanitarium of Dunga Gali and Nathia Gali (the summer head-quarters of the Provincial Administration) were similarly constituted. The table on p. 89 gives the chief items of municipal income and expenditure. The incidence of taxation in 1903-4 was Rs. 2, and that of income Rs. 2-10-9, per head of the population within municipal limits. Octroi is the chief source of income; and Haripur, Abbottābād, and Peshāwar are the only municipalities in which other forms of taxation are in force.

District
boards.

Each of the five Districts of the Province has a District board, constituted under Act XX of 1883. The members are all appointed by the Chief Commissioner. In the Haripur and Abbottābād *tahsīls* of Hazāra District the elective system was in force till 1903, when it was abolished. The total number of members in 1904 was 216, of whom 49 were appointed *ex-officio* and 167 nominated. The two local boards of Bannu and Marwat, which existed when the Province was first constituted, were abolished in 1904.

The income of a District board is mainly derived from the local rate, a consolidated cess of Rs. 10-6-8 per cent. on the land revenue. The expenditure is chiefly on education, the maintenance of dispensaries, vaccination, roads and resthouses, arboriculture, ferries, cattle-pounds, horse-breeding, and horse and cattle fairs. The greater part of the income being earmarked, there is little room for local initiative; and, as in the Punjab, the District boards are chiefly useful as consultative bodies.

Public
works.

All public works, except canals and railways, are in charge of the Commanding Royal Engineer, North-West Frontier Province, an officer of the Military Works department, who is also *ex-officio* Secretary to the Chief Commissioner. The revenue administration and maintenance of the Swāt River and Kābul River Canals and the maintenance of the Bārā River Canal are in charge of the Chief Engineer, Irrigation branch, Punjab, who is also *ex-officio* Secretary to the Chief Commissioner. The canals are directly managed by an Executive Engineer with head-quarters at Mardān, whose division is included in the circle of the Superintending Engineer, Jhelum Circle, Punjab. The Swāt River Canal was opened in 1885. It was primarily constructed as a protective work, but has proved very remunerative, and irrigated a maximum area of about 250 square miles in 1903-4. The Kābul River Canal

commenced irrigation in 1893, and in 1903-4 irrigated about 45 square miles. The Hazār Khāni branch, an extension of this canal, is under construction, and in connexion with it a scheme for electric power for Peshāwar cantonment has been designed.

The total strength of the British and native army stationed Army. within the Province on June 1, 1903, was as follows: British, 2,946; native, 19,991; total 22,937. The Province is garrisoned by the Peshāwar and part of the Rāwalpindi divisions, and by three independent brigades, of the Northern Command. The military stations in 1904 were:—in the Peshāwar division, Chakdarra, Chitrāl, Dargai, Drosh, Jamrūd, Malakand, Mardān, Naushahra, and Peshāwar; in the Rāwalpindi division, Abbott-ābād; in the Kohāt brigade, Fort Lockhart, Hangu, Kohāt, and Thal; in the Derajāt brigade, Dera Ismail Khān, Drazinda, Jandola, Jatta, and Zām; and Bannu brigade, Bannu.

All these stations are garrisoned by native infantry and, if in the plains, by native cavalry also. British infantry regiments are cantoned at Peshāwar and Naushahra, British artillery at Peshāwar, and native artillery (mountain batteries) at most of the other stations. Sappers and miners are stationed at Peshāwar and Drosh.

Up to 1886 a special military force entitled the Punjab Frontier Force, which was under the direct orders of the Government of the Punjab, maintained the peace of the border. In 1886 this force was transferred to the control of the Commander-in-Chief, and its regiments are no longer restricted to service on the frontier. The cavalry regiments are the 21st Prince Albert Victor's Own, the 22nd, 23rd, 25th, and Guides Cavalry. The infantry regiments, which rank as light infantry, are the Guides Infantry, the 51st, 52nd, 53rd and 54th Sikhs, the 55th Coke's Rifles, 56th Infantry, 57th Wilde's Rifles, 58th Vaughan's Rifles, 59th Scinde Rifles, and 5th Gurkha Rifles. Prior to 1899, the garrisons on the north-west frontier were largely scattered in isolated outposts, rendering concentration at any threatened point difficult. Since then a number of outlying garrisons have been withdrawn, their posts being handed over to militia and border military police, the total strength of which forces is just under 10,000 men. Under this scheme Naushahra has become a large cantonment, and mobile columns are kept always ready at Peshāwar, Mardān, Naushahra, Kohāt, Bannu, and Dera Ismail Khān.

The administration of the civil police force in the settled Police. Districts of the North-West Frontier Province is now vested in

an Inspector-General. The force in each District is under a Superintendent, who works under the general control of the Deputy-Commissioner (District Magistrate). Three Assistant Superintendents are also posted to Peshāwar District.

After the annexation of the Punjab, the police duties in the Trans-Indus Districts were carried out by a force known as the Peshāwar and Derajāt mounted and foot levies or political contingent, which was under the control of the Deputy-Commissioner in each District. This force consisted of local tribesmen nominated by their chiefs, and its cost included subsidies to them. Just as in recent years the disciplined and orderly militia corps have been evolved from tribal levies, so this political contingent, in its civil aspect, was gradually transformed into a regular police force, while in its tribal aspect it has now been supplanted by the border military police. In 1863 the contingent was brought under the general police system of the Punjab, and placed for purposes of inspection under the Inspector-General of Police. In 1870 the Police Act was applied partially, and in 1889 it was applied in its entirety. The constables and subordinate officers of the civil police now form a Provincial service, but the gazetted officers are borne on the cadre of the Punjab police and receive promotion and acting allowances in the list of that Province.

Proportion
of police
to area and
popula-
tion.

The strength of the force within the five British Districts of the Province is 3,006 sergeants and constables, giving an average of one man to 4·4 square miles and to 700 persons. The unit of administration is the *thāna* or police station, under a sub-inspector, and road-posts and outposts are established where necessary. Nearly four-fifths of the force are armed with bored-out Martini-Henry rifles and bayonets. Every constable is also provided with a sword and baton. In regard to recruitment, the Police department has to compete with the army and militia, which offer better pay and prospects. It inevitably results that the best material is not attracted to the force. The training of constables is carried on in the Districts in which they are enlisted, but the superior grades are eligible for training in the Police school at Phillaur in the Punjab. Crime is watched by a special branch at head-quarters in charge of an Assistant Superintendent, but there is no separate force of detective police. Trained recorders of finger impressions are maintained in each District, but the central bureau used is that at Phillaur.

Rural
police.

The village watchmen or *chaukidārs* are appointed by the District Magistrate, on the recommendation of the village

headmen. They provide their own arms, and are paid in kind by the proprietary body of the village to which they belong at the rate of Rs. 3 per month. Their duties are similar to those in other Provinces, but they are regarded as acting under the control of the village headmen, and as jointly responsible with the latter for the reporting of crime. In executive duties they are under the orders of the *tahsildār*, but in all matters relating to the prevention and detection of crime and the collection of information they report to the police.

In the large towns municipal funds contribute towards the up-keep of the local police, and in cantonments special police are paid partly from Local funds ; in some Districts ferry police are paid by the District boards. All these, however, are under the control of the Superintendent of Police of the District. The Railway police form part of the general system of the Punjab Railway police, and are under the control of that Government. No tribes have been registered under the Criminal Tribes Act.

Statistics of cognizable crime (that is, offences for which the police may arrest without a magistrate's warrant) are shown below :—

Number of cases.	1902.	1903.
Reported	6,692	6,267
Decided in the courts	4,785	4,676
Ending in acquittal or discharge	823	773
Ending in conviction	3,532	3,487

In the earlier days of the occupation of the frontier, the British sphere of influence was limited entirely to the plains. Little was known of the tribes living in the hill country across the border, and hardly any control was exercised over them. It was not even until a comparatively recent date that the question was finally decided as to whether many of these tribes came under Afghān or British jurisdiction. To guard against the constant incursions and raids of these tribesmen into British territory, the border military police was created out of what was known as the old frontier militia. The force was originally organized purely on the *silladāri* system. The leading Khāns and headmen living within the border received allowances, in return for which they produced a certain number of horse or footmen. The system naturally led to grave abuses. Vacancies were left unfilled : horsemen were without horses ; and boys and old men, equally incapable of work, were nominated as foot-soldiers. The *silladāri* system was in consequence abolished, and the border military police is now on the same

Municipal,
Canton-
ment,
Ferry, and
Railway
Police.

Cognizable
crime.

Border
Military
Police.

footing as any other force as regards pay and enlistment. The duties remain the same, but the advance of British occupation across the border and the creation of the new militia corps have contributed further to the peace of the border.

The border military police corps under the control of the Deputy-Commissioner in each District is commanded by an Assistant Commissioner, usually a military officer in civil employment, except in Kohāt, where the commandant is an officer of police. The men are armed with Martini-Henry rifles, and are employed in garrisoning posts distributed along the administrative border, with a reserve at each head-quarters. The strength of the five corps is 2,061 men, of whom 289 are mounted.

Militia
and Levy
Corps.
Militia.

When the Agencies across the administrative border were first occupied, they were garrisoned entirely by regular troops ; but levies were raised from among the local tribesmen to convoy travellers, collect information, and act as a means of communication between the Political officers and the tribes. From these levies have been raised the present militia corps, which contain an equal proportion of men living on either side of the administrative border, and thus combine the advantages of local levies with the steadying element of outside influences. In all the Agencies except Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl, the levy corps have been disbanded, and the policy is being carried out of relieving the regular troops of the onerous and expensive work of garrisoning trans-border outposts. Chitrāl, Drosh, Chakdarra, the Malakand, Drazinda in the Shirāni country, and Jandola in Southern Wazīristān are now the only posts in the Agencies at which a garrison of regular troops is maintained. These corps are officered by British military officers, seconded for a period of five years from their regiments. Their armament is the Martini-Henry rifle, Mark II. Although strictly speaking a border military police corps, the Samāna Rifles are generally counted in Kohāt District with militia corps ; their armament and equipment are the same as those of the militia corps, but their British officers belong to the Punjab police. The total strength of the militia corps is 6,033 men, of whom 336 are mounted.

Chitrāl
Scouts.

The experiment has also been lately tried of raising in Chitrāl a corps of scouts organized on the old feudal system of the country, with the Mehtar of Chitrāl as honorary commandant. The object is the creation of a body of trained marksmen to defend the passes into Chitrāl in the event of invasion. The corps has two British military officers, and the scheme contemplates the training of 1,200 men. The force



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



succession of bad harvests which began in the autumn of 1877, and the drain of food-grains from the Province for the armies serving in Afghānistān. The unrest on the frontier also caused large numbers of persons to be sentenced to imprisonment in default of security for good behaviour. The steady decrease in mortality is largely due to the immunity from typhus fever enjoyed by prisoners of recent years. This disease was endemic in the Frontier Districts and more especially in the Peshāwar valley, and caused as many as 58 deaths in the Peshāwar jail in 1881. Dysentery and pneumonia have also ceased to be so fatal as they were twenty years ago. The expenditure incurred on measures to improve the condition of jail life, together with the higher prices of food-grains and other articles, accounts for the steady rise in the daily average cost of maintenance per head during recent years. The earnings in 1881 were unusually large, a result of the employment of prisoners at Peshāwar on the railway then under construction in the vicinity of the jail, while the drop in the earnings of 1901, as compared with those of 1891, is due to alterations in the method of account. The chief industries carried on in the jails are paper-making, lithographic printing, weaving, and oil-pressing. Most of the out-turn is supplied to Government departments.

Present
organiza-
tion.

As now constituted, the inspecting staff of the Educational department in the North-West Frontier Province consists of an Inspector-General of Education, a Personal Assistant, and 4 District Inspectors. Most Districts have a District Inspector, but Kohāt, Bannu, and Daur in Northern Wazīristān are in charge of one District Inspector. The schools of the Kurram valley are inspected twice a year by the head master of the municipal high school at Kohāt.

The Province possesses no University of its own, and its only college is affiliated to the Punjab University at Lahore. The number of matriculations was 15 in 1891, 98 in 1901, and 71 in 1903.

Collegiate
education.

The only college in the Province is the Edwardes Church Mission College at Peshāwar, opened in 1900-1. Seven of its scholars passed the Intermediate examination of the Punjab University in 1903.

Secondary
education.

The school curriculum is the same as that in force in the Punjab. At the close of 1903-4 the Province possessed 25 secondary schools, of which 15 were Anglo-vernacular (8 maintained by local bodies, 4 aided, and 3 unaided), and 10 vernacular schools, all maintained by local bodies. These

schools contained 1,421 pupils, excluding pupils in their primary departments.

At the close of 1903-4 the Province possessed 172 primary schools for boys, of which 145 were maintained by local bodies, 21 (mostly indigenous) were aided, and 6 unaided. These and the primary departments of the secondary schools contained 11,959 pupils. Primary education (male).

The Province possesses 8 girls' schools, namely: 4 maintained by local bodies, 3 aided, and one unaided. These contained 578 pupils in 1903-4, in addition to which 1,721 girls were receiving instruction in private schools, and 21 in boys' schools, so that 2,316 girls in all were under instruction. These comprised 1,381 Muhammadans, 781 Hindus, 153 Sikhs, and one native Christian. The municipal girls' schools at Dera Ismail Khān and Kohāt admit Muhammadan girls only, and Urdū is the medium of instruction. The other public schools are attended almost entirely by Hindus and Sikhs, and Gurmukhī or Hindī is taught in them. Dera Ismail Khān District returns the largest number of girl pupils (258), Hazāra 103, Kohāt 85, Bannu and Peshāwar 64 girls each. Female education.

In 1903-4 only 110 per 1,000 of the number of Muhammadan boys of school-going age attended schools of all kinds, and only 9,045 Muhammadans attended public schools for boys. Relatively the Muhammadan community is, in this Province, far behind the Hindus and Sikhs, from an educational standpoint. It is, however, progressing and, though progress is slow, there are signs of awakening in Hazāra and Kohāt Districts. Muhammadan education is specially encouraged by the award of 9 high and 13 middle-school Victoria scholarships annually; and to foster it among the border tribes 5 stipends are awarded to Wazīr and Shirāni boys, and 4 to Dauri boys, and two stipends have recently been granted to Mohmand Pathān boys in Peshāwar District. Special schools for Muhammadans are maintained at Dera Ismail Khān, Bannu, and Abbottābād. All these are elementary, but Peshāwar possesses an Islāmiya Anglo-vernacular high and an Anglo-vernacular middle school. Muhammadan education.

In 1903-4 there were 206 public and 744 private schools, in which 26,439 pupils of both sexes were being educated. This number is equivalent to 8 per cent. of the children of school-going age in the administered portion of the Province. The total expenditure amounted to Rs. 1,91,000. The number of girls in receipt of instruction was 2,326, of whom less than half were Muhammadans. Statistics.

Only one newspaper is published in the North-West Frontier

Province, the *Tuhfa-i-Sarhadd*, a weekly Urdū journal issued by the Bannu Mission and devoted to missionary enterprise.

Medical.
Hospitals
and dis-
pensaries.

The Medical department is under an Administrative Medical Officer. Two of the five British Districts and three of the Political Agencies are in charge of whole-time civil surgeons. Military medical officers are in collateral charge of the other Districts and Agencies. A Military assistant surgeon is in medical charge of the Khyber. Assistant surgeons are in subordinate charge of hospitals and dispensaries at the head-quarters of Districts and subdivisions. Minor dispensaries are in charge of Hospital Assistants of different grades. There are female dispensaries at Peshāwar and Kohāt, under female medical subordinates. The supply of Hospital Assistants is obtained chiefly from the Lahore medical school.

Of the 39 hospitals and dispensaries 17 are maintained wholly, and one is aided, by Government. The others are maintained from Local and municipal funds. In 1904 there were 345 beds for males and 130 for females. The most important institution is the Egerton Hospital at Peshāwar, with accommodation for 42 male and 12 female in-patients. It is maintained from Local and municipal funds. An institution for the relief of lepers at Bāla Pīr's Ziārat, at Bālakot, Hazāra District, is supported by private subscriptions and to some extent by Local funds. The Church Missionary Society provides a large share of the medical relief available in the Province. It maintains the Duchess of Connaught Hospital for women at Peshāwar, and hospitals or dispensaries at Peshāwar, Bannu, Dera Ismail Khān, and Tānk. These institutions are not included in the statistics attached to this article. In 1901 they treated 1,139 in-patients and 36,960 out-patients, and in 1904 2,527 in-patients and 59,593 out-patients. The number of operations performed was 3,588 in 1902 and 4,330 in 1904.

Lunatic
asylums.

There is no lunatic asylum in the Province, and patients are sent to the Punjab.

Vaccina-
tion.

The Administrative Medical Officer is in charge of the Vaccination department. There are two divisional Inspectors for the Province, whose duties also include the checking of the registers of births and deaths. Each District has a native supervisor and a varying number of vaccinators supervised by the civil surgeon. The Kurram and Tochi Agencies have each one vaccinator. Small-pox is very common among the Pathāns, especially across the border. Vaccination is popular, but its extension is seriously interfered with by inoculation, an

art practised by certain families and handed down from father to son. At the same time these practitioners are not bigoted adherents of their system ; and excellent results have been obtained in Yūsufzai and neighbouring tracts by inducing them to learn vaccination, and then sending them back to their tribes not as inoculators but as vaccinators.

Surveys in the North-West Frontier Province have been the work of two distinct agencies, the Survey department and the local Revenue establishment. Peshāwar was surveyed by officers of the Survey department between 1863 and 1870, and Bannu and Dera Ismail Khān between 1874 and 1878 ; Hazāra between 1865 and 1869, and again partially in 1888–92 ; Kohāt was topographically surveyed on the one-inch-to-the-mile scale in the years 1880–3.

In independent territory surveys have until the last two years been possible only when an expedition was in progress. Geographical reconnaissances based on triangulation were carried out in Chitrāl, Dīr, and Swāt in 1885, 1892, 1893, 1895, and 1901, and maps on the quarter-inch scale have been prepared. The more important passes in Chitrāl were again surveyed in 1904–5. In 1897–8 Bājaur and Buner, with part of Swāt and the Mohmand and Mamund countries, were roughly surveyed on the half-inch scale. A survey of the Khyber and part of the Tīrāh on the one-inch scale was carried out in 1878–9, and survey operations in the latter country were extended during 1897–8. The settlement maps of Peshāwar were revised in 1890–4 ; those of Hazāra, Kohāt, Dera Ismail Khān, and Bannu are either still under revision or have been recently brought up to date. Reconnaissance maps of the Kurram valley on the quarter-inch scale were made in 1878–80, and the valley was again surveyed on the one-inch scale in 1894 and 1898. The cultivated area is now again under survey, in connexion with the settlement operations.

Wazīristān has been the scene of desultory operations whenever occasion offered since 1860, and maps of the whole country on the half and quarter-inch scales exist, most of the work having been done since 1894. Survey operations are again in progress.

Further information concerning the North-West Frontier Province will be found in the Punjab Border and General Administration Reports for the years from 1851–2 to 1900–1, and in the annual Provincial Reports which have been published since 1901 ; in the Punjab *Census Reports* of 1871, 1881, 1891, and in the Punjab and North-West Frontier

Province *Census Report* of 1901. Among the standard works on subjects connected with the North-West Frontier Province may be mentioned : H. W. Bellew : *Punjab Frontier* (1868).—Maxwell : *Buddhist Explorations in the Peshāwar District* (1882).—Cole : *Memorandum on Ancient Monuments in Yūsafzai* (1883).—M. A. Stein : *Archaeological Tour in the Buner Country* (1898).—Major H. B. Edwardes : *A Year on the Punjab Frontier, 1848–9* (1851).—R. Bosworth Smith : *Life of Lord Lawrence* (1901).—Lady Edwardes : *Life and Letters of Major-General Sir H. B. Edwardes* (1886).—Captain L. J. Trotter : *Life of John Nicholson* (1905).—Lord Roberts : *Forty-one Years in India* (1902).—H. W. Bellew : *Grammar and Dictionary of the Pashtu Language* (1901).—J. Darmesteter : *Chants Populaires des Afghans* (Paris, 1888–90).—J. G. Lorimer : *Grammar and Vocabulary of Wazīri Pashtu* (1902).—Paget and Mason : *Record of Expeditions against the North-West Frontier Tribes* (1849–85).—*The Pathān Revolt of 1897* (Lahore).

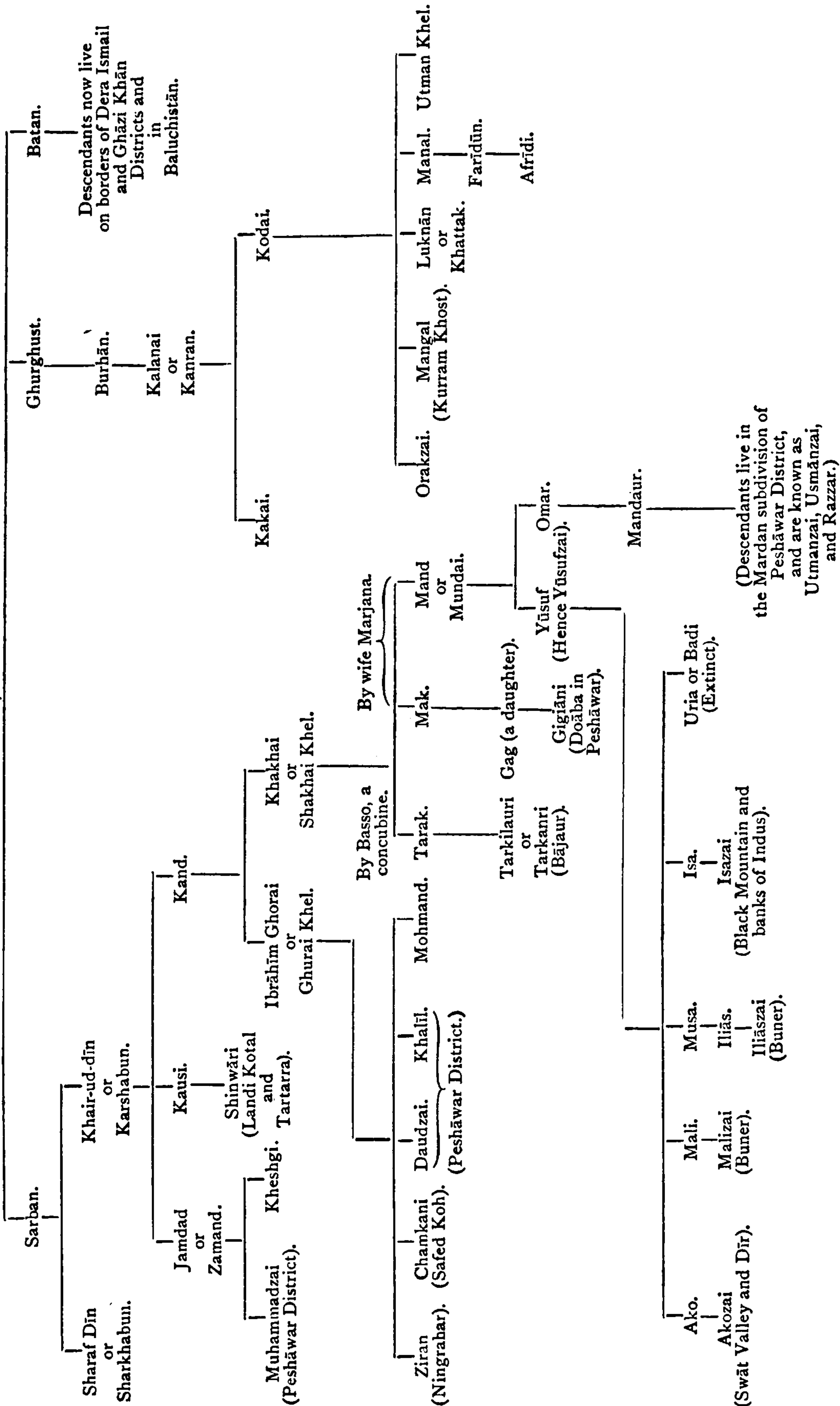


TABLE II

EXPEDITIONS UNDERTAKEN AGAINST FRONTIER TRIBES SINCE
THE ANNEXATION OF THE PUNJAB

Year.	Tribes against which undertaken.	Name of Commander.	Number of troops employed *.	Total British casualties.
1849	Villages of British and independent Baeza (Swāt).	Lieutenant-Colonel J. Bradshaw, C.B.	2,300	51
1850	Kohāt Pass Afrīdis.	Brigadier Sir Colin Campbell, K.C.B., (accompanied by the Commander-in-Chief, General Sir C. J. Napier, G.C.B.).	3,200	94
1851	Villages of British Mīrānzai.	Captain J. Coke .	2,500 (including levies). 655	5
1851-2	Mohmands . . .	Brigadier Sir Colin Campbell, K.C.B.	1,597	9
1852	Mohmands (Affair at Panjpao).	„ „	600	10
„	Ravizai . . .	„ „	3,270	40
„	Utman Khel . . .	„ „	2,200	18
„	Umarzai (Ahmadzai) Wazirs.	Major J. Nicholson .	1,500	28
1852-3	Hasanzai . . .	Lieutenant - Colonel F. Mackeson, C.B.	3,800 (including Kashmir troops, levies, and police, but excluding the reserve).	18
1853	Hindustāni Fānatics	„ „	2,000 (including Kashmir troops).	Nil
„	Shirānis . . .	Brigadier J. S. Hodgson.	2,795	Nil
„	Bori Afrīdis . . .	Colonel S. B. Boileau	1,740	39
1854	Michni Mohmands .	Colonel S. J. Cotton	1,782	17
1855	Aka Khel Afrīdis .	Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. Craigie, C.B.	1,500	34
„	Villages of British Mīrānzai.	Brigadier N.B. Chamberlain.	3,766	15
„	Rabia Khel Orakzais	„ „	2,457	15
1856	Turis . . .	„ „	4,896 (including levies). 150	8
1857	British villages on the Yūsufzai border.	Major J. L. Vaughan	400 In attack on Shaikh Jana. 990 (including 140 levies) in the first attack on Narinji. 1,625 (including 323 levies) in the second attack on Narinji.	5 26 9

* The numbers given in this column are in some cases only approximate, it being impossible in these cases to discover from the records the exact number of troops employed.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

TABLE II (*continued*)EXPEDITIONS UNDERTAKEN AGAINST FRONTIER TRIBES SINCE
THE ANNEXATION OF THE PUNJAB

Year.	Tribes against which undertaken.	Name of Commander.	Number of troops employed*.	Total British casualties.
1880	Mohmands . . .	Brigadier-General J. Doran, C.B., and Colonel T. W. R. Boisragon.	2,300	5
„	Bhittannis . . .	Lieutenant - Colonel P. C. Rynd.	721	5
„	Kābul Khel (Utman-zai) Wazirs.	Brigadier-General J. J. H. Gordon, C.B.	800	<i>Nil</i>
1881	Mahsūds . . .	Brigadier-Generals T. G. Kennedy, C.B., and J. J. H. Gordon, C.B.	8,531	32
1888	Hasanzai, Akozai, Parari Saiyids and Tikariwal.	Major-General J. W. McQueen, C.B., A.-D.-C.	12,554	
1890	Kidderzai Section of Largha Shirānis.	General Sir G. S. White, V.C., G.C.B.	1,750†	1
1891	Hasanzai and Akozai	Major-General W. K. Elles, C.B.	7,300	48
„	Orakzai . . .	Major-General Sir W. S. A. Lockhart, K.C.B., C.S.I.	7,381	95
1892	Isazai Clans . . .	„ „	5,997	<i>Nil</i>
1894-5	Mahsūds . . .	„ „	10,631	23
1896	Umra Khān of Jandol (Chitral Relief Force).	Major-General Sir R. C. Low, K.C.B.	14,900	122
1897	(1) Swātis and Utman Khel.	Major-General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B.	8,071	532
„	(2) Bunerwal and Chamlawal.	„ „	„	„
„	Darwesh Khel Wazirs	„ „	„	„
„	Mohmands . . .	Major-General E. R. Elles, C.B.	6,458	30
1897-8	Darwesh Khel Wazirs	Major-General G. Corrie-Bird, C.B.	7,262	17
„	Afridis and Orakzai .	Major-General Sir W. S. A. Lockhart, K.C.B., K.C.S.I.	40,000	1,019
1900-1	Mahsūds. . .	General W. Hill, C.B., from December 1, 1900, to August, 1901. Thereafter Brigadier-General Denning, D.S.O.	12,448	136
1902	Kābul Khel (Utman-zai) Wazirs.	Major-General Sir C. C. Egerton, K.C.B., D.S.O.	2,880	21

* The numbers given in this column are in some cases only approximate, it being impossible in these cases to discover from the records the exact number of troops employed.

† Number of Punjab columns only: two other columns, operating from Baluchistān, took part in the expedition.

TABLE III. TEMPERATURE, NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE

Station.	Height in feet of observatory over sea-level.	Average temperature (in degrees Fahrenheit) for twenty-five years ending with 1901 in									
		January.		May.		July.		November.			
		Mean.	Diurnal range.	Mean.	Diurnal range.	Mean.	Diurnal range.	Mean.	Diurnal range.		
Peshāwar	.	51.5	23.6	84.0	28.4	91.1	23.7	61.5	31.5		
Dera Ismail Khān	.	54.6	28.3	89.0	29.0	92.9	21.2	65.0	34.5		

NOTE.—The diurnal range is the average difference between the maximum and minimum temperatures of each day.

TABLE IV. RAINFALL, NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE

Station.	Average rainfall (in inches) for twenty-five years ending with 1901 in												Total of year.
	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	
Peshāwar	1.65	1.29	1.90	0.95	0.96	0.30	1.47	2.12	0.87	0.12	0.76	0.48	12.87
Dera Ismail Khān	0.51	0.76	0.81	0.73	0.54	0.63	2.19	1.61	0.27	0.05	0.22	0.29	8.61

TABLE V. DISTRIBUTION OF POPULATION IN NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE, 1901

District or Agency.	Area in square miles.	No. of towns.	No. of villages.	Total population.			Urban population.			Persons per square mile in rural area.
				Persons.	Males.	Females.	Persons.	Males.	Females.	
Hazāra	3,391	4	1,264	560,288	299,708	260,580	24,485	14,435	10,050	158
Peshāwar	2,605	8	793	788,707	428,582	360,125	138,910	84,657	54,253	249
Malakand, Dīr, Swāt, Chitral* . . . . .	...	1	...	8,128	8,037	91	8,128	8,037	91	...
Kohāt	2,609	1	278	217,865	122,174	95,691	30,762	22,492	8,270	72
Kurram	1,278	1	106	54,257	29,734	24,523	2,847	2,508	339	40
Bannu†	1,680	2	392	231,485	126,660	104,825	19,509	12,582	6,927	126
Dera Ismail Khān †	3,403	3	423	252,379	137,765	114,614	45,264	25,558	19,706	61
Shirāni country	1,500	...	92	12,371	6,646	5,725	...	...	...	8
Total	16,466	20	3,348	2,125,480	1,159,306	966,174	269,905	170,269	99,636	113

NOTE.—Revised areas will be found in some of the District articles.

* The figures given are those of the troops in garrison, camp-followers, civil establishments, and bazar population at different posts. No enumeration of tribal population was attempted.

† Including Tochi Valley.

‡ Including Wano.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



TABLE VII

TRADE OF THE NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE WITH
OTHER PROVINCES (INCLUDING THE PUNJAB) AND STATES
IN INDIA

(In thousands of rupees)

Imports.	By rail.	By road (with Kash- mir only).
	1903-4.	1903-4.
Horses, ponies, and mules . . . . .	...	2
Cattle . . . . .	...	71
Sheep and goats . . . . .	...	2
Cotton, raw	39	...
Cotton twist and yarn	3,98	...
Cotton piece-goods	40,78	...
Charas . . . . .	...	2
Dyes . . . . .	...	...
Fruits . . . . .	...	2,39
<i>Ghi</i> . . . . .	...	13,77
Grain and pulses	6,53	8
Hides and skins	55	2,33
Metals and manufacture of metals	9,55	...
Oils	2,63	...
Oilseeds	38	36
Opium	5	...
Provisions	5,39	...
Salt	4	...
Spices	1,05	...
Sugar	4,99	...
Tea	6,30	...
Wood	48	...
Wool, raw . . . . .	...	...
Piece-goods and shawls	13	...
Other wool, manufactured	4,50	1,34
All other articles	56,17	8
Total	1,43,89	21,12
Treasure	7,86	...

TABLE VII A
TRADE OF THE NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE WITH
COUNTRIES OUTSIDE INDIA
(In thousands of rupees)

	1890-1.	1900-1	1903-4.
	Including trade with Kābul through Dera Ghāzi Khān.	Excluding trade with Kābul through Dera Ghāzi Khān.	
<i>Imports.</i>			
Total (excluding treasure) .	37,32	62,51	65,81
Treasure	7	...	3,14
Total	37,39	62,51	68,95
<i>Exports.</i>			
Total (excluding treasure) .	63,27	1,02,38	1,09,93
Treasure	39	93	5,78
Total	63,66	1,03,31	1,15,71

TABLE VIII
STATISTICS OF CRIMINAL JUSTICE, NORTH-WEST
FRONTIER PROVINCE

Particulars.	1901.	1904.	Percentage of convictions in 1904.
Number of persons tried :—			
(a) For offences against person and property	13,912	11,074	24.1
(b) For other offences against the Indian Penal Code . .	3,825	3,070	39.0
(c) For offences against special and local laws . . .	18,696	13,643	66.5
Total	36,433	27,787	46.6

TABLE IX
STATISTICS OF CIVIL JUSTICE, NORTH-WEST
FRONTIER PROVINCE

Particulars.	1901.	1904.
Suits for money and movable property	14,870	16,877
Title and other suits	4,644	4,198
Rent suits * . . . . .	...	5
Other Revenue Court cases * . . . . .	...	3,125
Total	19,514	24,205

* Figures for 1901 not available.

TABLE X

REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE OF THE NORTH-WEST
FRONTIER PROVINCE

(In thousands of rupees)

	1902-3.	1903-4.
<i>Revenue.</i>		
Opening balance	1,42	1,38
Land revenue	16,71	17,74
Salt	6,84	6,74
Stamps	3,89	3,86
Excise	1,93	2,04
Provincial rates	3,45	2,40
Assessed taxes	1,14	1,00
Forests	1,01	1,02
Registration	31	30
Irrigation	6,96	6,86
Other sources	6,19	5,70
Total revenue	48,43	47,66
<i>Expenditure.</i>		
Charges in respect of collection (principally Land Revenue and Forest)	8,20	8,61
Salt	73	79
Salaries and expenses of Civil Departments :—		
General administration	2,45	2,59
Law and justice	5,83	5,83
Police	10,68	10,56
Education	80	89
Medical	1,11	1,10
Other heads	1,82	1,83
Pensions and miscellaneous charges	2,53	2,86
Irrigation	1,49	2,13
Public works	20,34	22,03*
Political	20,97	23,27†
Total expenditure.	76,95	82,49
Closing balance	1,38	1,46

* Of the Rs. 22,03 expended on Public Works, 4·21 was the cost of buildings, the balance of communications. The most important buildings were the head-quarter offices (2·16 lakhs). Amongst communications the chief works were the Murtaza-Wāna road (3·63 lakhs), roads in the Khyber Agency (2·1 lakhs), the cart-road from Kohāt to Peshāwar (1·31), Kharmana Bridge 0·52, Dōra Bridge 0·84 lakh.

† Of the Rs. 23,27,000 devoted to Political expenditure nearly 15 lakhs is on account of the up-keep of Militia, Levy Corps (including the Chitrāl Scouts, but not the Border Military Police of the British Districts), 4 lakhs represents the cost of the five Political Agents and their establishments, while 3 lakhs is annually distributed as subsidies to Frontier tribes. The remainder is made up of miscellaneous items, such as rewards for intelligence, entertainment of envoys, allowances to refugees, secret service, &c.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

TABLE XII

INCOME AND EXPENDITURE OF DISTRICT BOARDS,
NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE

Particulars.	North-West Frontier Provinces, including the District of Miānwāli in the Punjab.		North-West Frontier Province as now constituted.
	Average for ten years 1890-1 to 1899-1900.	Year 1900-1.	Year 1903-4.
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
<i>Income from—</i>			
Provincial rates	2,04,874	2,16,080	1,54,737
Interest	15	143	..
Education	1,955	4,701	3,833
Medical	1,937	2,601	2,243
Scientific, &c.	2,813	3,553	2,116
Miscellaneous	53,574	74,058	55,191
Civil works	4,223	10,096	7,151
Cattle pounds	907	1,251	723
Total income	2,70,298	3,12,483	2,25,994
<i>Expenditure on—</i>			
Refunds	228	2	273
General administration . .	11,856	17,069	15,660
Education	51,213	60,767	53,610
Medical	34,242	40,195	30,967
Scientific, &c.	9,683	13,049	12,258
Miscellaneous	89,510	1,00,905	54,196
Civil works	72,572	77,865	65,644
Total expenditure . .	2,69,304	3,09,852	2,32,608

TABLE XIII

POLICE STATISTICS, NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE

	1902.	1903.
<i>Provincial and Ferry Police.</i>		
District and Assistant Superintendents ¹	12	12
Inspectors	8	8
Deputy-Inspectors	84	84
Sergeants	307	307
Constables ²	1,993	1,993
<i>Municipal Police.</i>		
Inspectors	1	1
Deputy-Inspectors	5	6
Sergeants	44	43
Constables	450	450
<i>Cantonment Police.</i>		
Inspectors	1	1
Deputy-Inspectors	1	1
Sergeants	21	21
Constables	187	187
<i>Military Police.</i>		
Commandants and Sub-Commandants	5	5
Native Officers	49	49
Non-commissioned Officers and men	2,301	2,301
<i>Rural Police.</i>		
<i>Chaukidārs</i> . . . . .	..	2,519
Total expenditure on Police Rs.	361,765	1,068,020

¹ Includes officers of the Sāmāna Rifles.² Includes mounted constables.

TABLE XIV. EDUCATION FINANCE, NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE

	Direct Expenditure on Institutions maintained or aided by Public Funds from					
	Imperial revenues.		District and municipal funds.		Fees and other sources.	
	1900-1.	1903-4.	1900-1.	1903-4.	1900-1.	1903-4.
Arts and professional colleges .	...	...	...	...	...	952
Secondary schools .	9,703	8,673	34,384	30,086	25,604	69,691
Primary schools .	275	521	27,061	30,853	4,254	31,590
Girls' schools .	85	239	1,362	1,746	...	1,447
Total	10,063	9,433	62,807	62,685	29,858	1,02,728
						1,24,988

TABLE XIV A. COLLEGES, SCHOOLS, AND SCHOLARS, NORTH-WEST FRONTIER PROVINCE

Institutions.	1880-1.			1890-1.			1900-1.			1903-4.		
	Number of insti-tutions.	Scholars.		Number of insti-tutions.	Scholars.		Number of insti-tutions.	Scholars.		Number of insti-tutions.	Scholars.	
		Males.	Females.		Males.	Females.		Males.	Females.		Males.	Females.
Public.												
Arts colleges .	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	6	1	1	17	...
Secondary schools :—												
High .	10	1,888	...	5	1,130	...	12	2,648	...	11	2,899	...
Middle .				15	1,594	...	16	1,969	...	14	2,179	...
Primary schools .	69	2,709	95	108	5,631	106	152	6,948	251	180	8,275	605
Private.												
Advanced .	43	322	...	...	...	...	86	1,433	...	103	1,771	...
Elementary .	233	1,524	323	...	...	...	661	7,916	1,413	641	8,972	1,721
Total	355	6,443	418	128	8,355	106	928	20,920	1,665	950	24,113	2,326



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



MOUNTAINS, RIVERS, CANALS, AND HISTORIC AREAS

Name.

Himālayas, The.—A system of stupendous mountain ranges, lying along the northern frontiers of the Indian Empire, and containing some of the highest peaks in the world. Literally, the name is equivalent to ‘the abode of snow’ (from the Sanskrit *hima*, ‘frost,’ and *ālaya*, ‘dwelling-place’). To the early geographers the mountains were known as Imaus or Himaus and Hemodas; and there is reason to believe that these names were applied to the western and eastern parts respectively, the sources of the Ganges being taken as the dividing line. ‘Hemodas’ represents the Sanskrit *Himāvata* (Prākṛit *Hemota*), meaning ‘snowy.’ The Greeks who accompanied Alexander styled the mountains the Indian Caucasus.

Extent of
range.

Modern writers have sometimes included in the system the Muztāgh range, and its extension the Karakoram; but it is now generally agreed that the Indus should be considered the north-western limit. From the great peak of Nanga Parbat in Kashmīr, the Himālayas stretch eastward for twenty degrees of longitude, in a curve which has been compared to the blade of a scimitar, the edge facing the plains of India. Barely one-third of this vast range of mountains is known with any degree of accuracy. The Indian Survey department is primarily engaged in supplying administrative needs; and although every effort is made in fulfilling this duty to collect information of purely scientific interest, much still remains to be done.

Political
distribu-
tion.

A brief abstract of our knowledge of the Himālayas may be given by shortly describing the political divisions of India which include them. On the extreme north-west, more than half of the State of KASHMĪR AND JAMMU lies in the Himālayas, and this portion has been described in some detail by Drew in *Jammu and Kashmīr Territories*, and by Sir W. Lawrence in *The Valley of Kashmīr*. The next section, appertaining to the Punjab and forming the British District of Kāngra and the group of feudatories known as the Simla Hill States, is better known. East of this lies the Kumaun Division of the United Provinces, attached to which is the Tehrī

State. This portion has been surveyed in detail, owing to the requirements of the revenue administration, and is also familiar from the careful accounts of travellers. For 500 miles the State of Nepāl occupies the mountains, and is to the present day almost a *terra incognita*, owing to the acquiescence by the British Government in the policy of exclusion adopted by its rulers. Our knowledge of the topography of this portion of the Himālayas is limited to the information obtained during the operations of 1816, materials collected by British officials resident at Kātmāndu, notably B. H. Hodgson, and the accounts of native explorers. The eastern border of Nepāl is formed by the State of Sikkim and the Bengal District of Darjeeling, which have been graphically described by Sir Joseph Hooker and more recently by Mr. Douglas Freshfield. A small wedge of Tibetan territory, known as the Chumbi Valley, separates Sikkim from Bhutān, which latter has seldom been visited by Europeans. East of Bhutān the Himālayas are inhabited by savage tribes, with whom no intercourse is possible except in the shape of punitive expeditions following raids on the plains. Thus a stretch of nearly 400 miles in the eastern portion of the range is imperfectly known.

In the western part of the Himālayas, which, as has been shown, has been more completely examined than elsewhere, the system may be divided into three portions. The central or main axis is the highest, which, starting at Nanga Parbat on the north-west, follows the general direction of the range. Though it contains numerous lofty peaks, including Nandā Devī, the highest mountain in British India, it is not a true watershed. North of it lies another range, here forming the boundary between India and Tibet, which shuts off the valley of the Indus, and thus may be described as a real water-parting. From the central axis, and usually from the peaks in it, spurs diverge, with a general south-easterly or south-westerly direction, but actually winding to a considerable extent. These spurs, which may be called the Outer Himālayas, cease with some abruptness at their southern extremities, so that the general elevation is 8,000 or 9,000 feet a few miles from the plains. Separated from the Outer Himālayas by elevated valleys or *dūns* is a lower range known as the SIWĀLIKs, which is well marked between the Beās and the Ganges, reappears to the south of central Kumaun, and is believed to exist in Nepāl. Although the general character of the Himālayas in Nepāl is less accurately known, there is reason to suppose that it approximates to that of the western ranges.

Scenery.

Within the limits of this great mountain chain all varieties of scenery can be obtained, except the placid charm of level country. Luxuriant vegetation clothes the outer slopes, gradually giving place to more sombre forests. As higher elevations are reached, the very desolation of the landscape affects the imagination even more than the beautiful scenery left behind. It is not surprising that these massive peaks are venerated by the Hindus, and are intimately connected with their religion, as giving rise to some of the most sacred rivers, as well as on account of legendary associations. A recent writer has vividly described the impressions of a traveller through the foreground of a journey to the snows in Sikkim¹:—

‘He sees at one glance the shadowy valleys from which shining mist-columns rise at noon against a luminous sky, the forest ridges, stretching fold behind fold in softly undulating lines—dotted by the white specks which mark the situation of Buddhist monasteries—to the glacier-draped pinnacles and precipices of the snowy range. He passes from the zone of tree-ferns, bamboos, orange-groves, and *dal* forest, through an endless colonnade of tall-stemmed magnolias, oaks, and chestnut trees, fringed with delicate orchids and festooned by long convolvuluses, to the region of gigantic pines, junipers, firs, and larches. Down each ravine sparkles a brimming torrent, making the ferns and flowers nod as it dashes past them. Superb butterflies, black and blue, or flashes of rainbow colours that turn at pleasure into exact imitations of dead leaves, the fairies of this lavish transformation scene of Nature, sail in and out between the sunlight and the gloom. The mountaineer pushes on by a track half buried between the red twisted stems of tree-rhododendrons, hung with long waving lichens, till he emerges at last on open sky and the upper pastures—the Alps of the Himālaya—fields of flowers: of gentians and edelweiss and poppies, which blossom beneath the shining store-houses of snow that encompass the ice-mailed and fluted shoulders of the giants of the range. If there are mountains in the world which combine as many beauties as the Sikkim Himālayas, no traveller has as yet discovered and described them for us.’

Snow-line.

The line of perpetual snow varies from 15,000 to 16,000 feet on the southern exposures. In winter, snow generally falls at elevations above 5,000 feet in the west, while falls at 2,500 feet were twice recorded in Kumaun during the last century. Glaciers extend below the region of perpetual snow, descending to 12,000 or 13,000 feet in Kulū and Lāhul, and even lower in Kumaun, while in Sikkim they are about 2,000 feet

¹ D. W. Freshfield in *The Geographical Journal*, vol. xix, p. 453.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

lakes, some of considerable beauty, are situated in the outer ranges in Naini Tāl District. In 1903 the GOHNĀ LAKE, in Garhwāl District, was formed by the subsidence of a steep hill, rising 4,000 feet above the level of a stream which it blocked.

Geology¹. The geological features of the Himālayas can be conveniently grouped into three classes, roughly corresponding to the three main orographical zones: (1) the Tibetan highland zone, (2) the zone of snowy peaks and Outer Himālayas, and (3) the Sub-Himālayas.

In the Tibetan highlands there is a fine display of marine fossiliferous rocks, ranging in age from Lower Palaeozoic to Tertiary. In the zone of the snowy peaks granites and crystalline schists are displayed, fringed by a mantle of unfossiliferous rocks of old, but generally unknown, age, forming the lower hills or Outer Himālayas, while in the Sub-Himālayas the rocks are practically all of Tertiary age, and are derived from the waste of the highlands to the north.

Age and
origin of
the range.

The disposition of these rocks indicates the existence of a range of some sort since Lower Palaeozoic times, and shows that the present southern boundary of the marine strata on the northern side of the crystalline axis is not far from the original shore of the ocean in which these strata were laid down. The older unfossiliferous rocks of the Lower Himālayas on the southern side of the main crystalline axis are more nearly in agreement with the rocks which have been preserved without disturbance in the Indian Peninsula; and even remains of the great Gondwāna river-formations which include our valuable deposits of coal are found in the Darjeeling area, involved in the folding movements which in later geological times raised the Himālayas to be the greatest among the mountain ranges of the world. The Himālayas were thus marked out in very early times, but the main folding took place in the Tertiary era. The great outflow of the Deccan trap was followed by a depression of the area to the north and west, the sea in eocene times spreading itself over Rājputāna and the Indus valley, covering the Punjab to the foot of the Outer Himālayas as far east as the Ganges, at the same time invading on the east the area now occupied by Assam. Then followed a rise of the land and consequent retreat of the sea, the fresh-water deposits which covered the eocene marine strata being involved in the movement as fast as they were formed, until the Sub-Himālayan zone river-deposits, no older than the pliocene,

¹ By T. H. Holland, Geological Survey of India.

became tilted up and even overturned in the great foldings of the strata. This final rise of the Himālayan range in late Tertiary times was accompanied by the movements which gave rise to the Arakan Yoma and the Nāgā hills on the east, and the hills of Baluchistān and Afghānistān on the west.

The rise of the Himālayan range may be regarded as a great buckle in the earth's crust, which raised the great Central Asian plateau in late Tertiary times, folding over in the Baikal region on the north against the solid mass of Siberia, and curling over as a great wave on the south against the firmly resisting mass of the Indian Peninsula.

As an index to the magnitude of this movement within the Tertiary era, we find the marine fossil foraminifer, *Nummulites*, which lived in eocene times in the ocean, now at elevations of 20,000 feet above sea-level in Zāskār. With the rise of the Himālayan belt, there occurred a depression at its southern foot, into which the alluvial material brought down from the hills has been dropped by the rivers. In miocene times, when presumably the Himālayas did not possess their present elevation, the rivers deposited fine sands and clays in this area; and as the elevatory process went on, these deposits became tilted up, while the rivers, attaining greater velocity with their increased gradient, brought down coarser material and formed conglomerates in pliocene times. These also became elevated and cut into by their own rivers, which are still working along their old courses, bringing down boulders to be deposited at the foot of the hills and carrying out the finer material farther over the Indo-Gangetic plain.

The series of rocks which have thus been formed by the rivers, and afterwards raised to form the Sub-Himālayas, are known as the Siwālik series. They are divisible into three stages. In the lowest and oldest, distinguished as the Nāhan stage, the rocks are fine sandstones and red clays without any pebbles. In the middle stage, strings of pebbles are found with the sandstones, and these become more abundant towards the top, until we reach the conglomerates of the upper stage. Along the whole length of the Himālayas these Siwālik rocks are cut off from the older rock systems of the higher hills by a great reversed fault, which started in early Siwālik times and developed as the folding movements raised the mountains and involved in its rise the deposits formed along the foot of the range. The Siwālik strata never extended north of this great boundary fault, but the continued rise of the mountains affected

The
Siwālik
series.

these deposits, and raised them up to form the outermost zone of hills.

The upper stage of the Siwālik series is famous on account of the rich collection of fossil vertebrates which it contains. Among these there are forms related to the miocene mammals of Europe, some of which, like the hippopotamus, are now unknown in India but have relatives in Africa. Many of the mammals now characteristic of India were represented by individuals of much greater size and variety of species in Siwālik times.

Unfossiliferous rocks of Outer Himālayas.

The unfossiliferous rocks which form the Outer Himālayas are of unknown age, and may possibly belong in part to the unfossiliferous rocks of the Peninsula, like the Vindhya and the Cuddapahs. Conspicuous among these rocks are the dolomitic limestones of Jaunsār and Kumaun, the probable equivalents of the similar rocks far away to the east at Buxa in the Duārs. With these a series of purple quartzites and basic lava-flow is often associated. In the Simla area the unfossiliferous rocks have been traced out with considerable detail; and it has been shown that quartzites, like those of Jaunsār and Kumaun, are overlaid by a system of rocks which has been referred to the carbonaceous system on account of the black carbonaceous slates which it includes. The only example known of pre-Tertiary fossiliferous rocks south of the snowy range in the Himālayas occurs in south-west Garhwāl, where there are a few fragmentary remains of mesozoic fossils of marine origin.

The crystalline axis.

The granite rocks, which form the core of the snowy range and in places occur also in the Lower Himālayas, are igneous rocks which may have been intruded at different periods in the history of the range. They are fringed with crystalline schists, in which a progressive metamorphism is shown from the edge of granitic rock outwards, and in the inner zone the granitic material and the pre-existing sedimentary rock have become so intimately mixed that a typical banded gneiss is produced. The resemblance of these gneisses to the well-known gneisses of Archaean age in the Peninsula and in other parts of the world led earlier observers to suppose that the gneissose rocks of the Central Himālayas formed an Archaean core, against which the sediments were subsequently laid down. But as we now know for certain that both granites, such as we have in the Himālayas, and banded gneisses may be much younger, even Tertiary in age, the mere composition and structure give no clue to the age of the crystalline axis. The position of the



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



which spread over this area throughout the Palaeozoic and Mesozoic times, became driven back by the physical revolution which began early in Tertiary times, when the folding movements gave rise to the modern Himālayas. As relics of this ocean have been discovered in Burma and China it will not be surprising to find, when the ground is more thoroughly explored, that highly fossiliferous rocks are preserved also in the Tibetan zone beyond the snowy ranges of Nepal and Sikkim.

Economic
minerals.

Of the minerals of value, graphite has been recorded in the Kumaun Division; coal occurs frequently amongst the Nummulitic (eocene) rocks of the foot-hills and the Gondwāna strata of Darjeeling District; bitumen has been found in small quantities in Kumaun; stibnite, a sulphide of antimony, occurs associated with ores of zinc and lead in well-defined lodes in Lāhul; gold is obtained in most of the rivers, and affords a small and precarious living for a few washers; copper occurs very widely disseminated and sometimes forms distinct lodes of value in the slaty series south of the snowy range, as in the Kulū, Kumaun, and Darjeeling areas; ferruginous schists sometimes rich in iron occur under similar geological conditions, as in Kāngra and Kumaun; sapphires of considerable value have been obtained in Zāskār and turquoises from the central highlands; salt is being mined in quantity from near the boundary of the Tertiary and older rocks in the State of Mandi; borax and salt are obtained from lakes beyond the Tibetan border; slate-quarrying is a flourishing industry along the southern slopes of the Dhaola Dhār in Kāngra District; mica of poor quality is extracted from the pegmatites of Kulū; and a few other minerals of little value, besides building-stones, are obtained in various places. A small trade is developed, too, by selling the fossils from the Spiti shales as sacred objects.

Botany.

The general features of the great variety in vegetation have been illustrated in the quotation from Mr. Freshfield's description of Sikkim. These variations are naturally due to an increase in elevation, and to the decrease in rainfall and humidity passing from south to north, and from east to west. The tropical zone of dense forest extends up to about 6,500 feet in the east, and 5,000 feet in the west. In the Eastern Himālayas orchids are numerically the predominant order of flowering plants; while in Kumaun about 62 species, both epiphytic and terrestrial, have been found. A temperate zone succeeds, ranging to about 12,000 feet, in which oaks, pines, and tree-rhododendrons are conspicuous, with chestnut, maple, magnolia, and laurel in the east. Where rain and mist are not

excessive, as for example in Kulū and Kumaun, European fruit trees (apples, pears, apricots, and peaches) have been naturalized very successfully, and an important crop of potatoes is obtained in the west. Above about 12,000 feet the forests become thinner. Birch and willow mixed with dwarf rhododendrons continue for a time, till the open pasture land is reached, which is richly adorned in the summer months with brilliant Alpine species of flowers. Contrasting the western with the eastern section we find that the former is far less rich, though it has been better explored, while there is a preponderance of European species. A fuller account of the botanical features of the Himālayas will be found in Vol. I, chap. iv.

To obtain a general idea of the fauna of the Himālayas it is Fauna. sufficient to consider the whole system as divided into two tracts: namely, the area in the lower hills where forests can flourish, and the area above the forests. The main characteristics of these tracts have been summarized by the late Dr. W. T. Blanford¹. In the forest area the fauna differs markedly from that of the Indian Peninsula stretching away from the base of the hills. It does not contain the so-called Aryan element of mammals, birds, and reptiles which are related to Ethiopian and Holarctic genera, and to the pliocene Siwālik fauna, nor does it include the Dravidian element of reptiles and batrachians. On the other hand, it includes the following animals which do not occur in the Peninsula—Mammals: the families Simiidae, Procyonidae, Talpidae, and Spalacidae, and the sub-family Gymnurinae, besides numerous genera, such as *Prionodon*, *Helictis*, *Arctonyx*, *Atherura*, *Nemorhaedus*, and *Cemas*. Birds: the families Eurylaemidae, Indicatoridae, and Heliornithidae, and the sub-family Paradoxornithinae. Reptiles: Platysternidae and Anguidae. Batrachians: Dyscophidae, Hylidae, Pelobatidae, and Salamandridae. Compared with the Peninsula, the fauna of the forest area is poor in reptiles and batrachians.

‘It also contains but few peculiar genera of mammals and birds, and almost all the peculiar types that do occur have Holarctic affinities. The Oriental element in the fauna is very richly represented in the Eastern Himālayas and gradually diminishes to the westward, until in Kashmīr and farther west it ceases to be the principal constituent. These facts are consistent with the theory that the Oriental constituent of the Himālayan fauna, or the greater portion of it, has migrated into the mountains from the eastward at a comparatively

¹ ‘The Distribution of Vertebrate Animals in India, Ceylon and Burma,’ *Proceedings, Royal Society*, vol. lxvii, p. 484.

recent period. It is an important fact that this migration appears to have been from Assam and not from the Peninsula of India.'

Dr. Blanford suggested that the explanation was to be found in the conditions of the glacial epoch. When the spread of snow and ice took place, the tropical fauna, which may at that time have resembled more closely that of the Peninsula, was forced to retreat to the base of the mountains or perished. At such a time the refuge afforded by the Assam Valley and the hill ranges south of it, with their damp, sheltered, forest-clad valleys, would be more secure than the open plains of Northern India and the drier hills of the country south of these. As the cold epoch passed away, the Oriental fauna re-entered the Himālayas from the east.

Above the forests the Himālayas belong to the Tibetan sub-region of the Holarctic region, and the fauna differs from that of the Indo-Malay region, 44 per cent. of the genera recorded from the Tibetan tract not being found in the Indo-Malay region. During the glacial epoch the Holarctic forms apparently survived in great numbers.

People. Owing to the rugged nature of the country, which makes travelling difficult and does not invite immigrants, the inhabitants of the Himālayas present a variety of ethnical types which can hardly be summarized briefly. Two common features extending over a large area may be referred to. From Ladākh in Kashmīr to Bhutān are found races of Indo-Chinese type, speaking dialects akin to Tibetan and professing Buddhism. In the west these features are confined to the higher ranges; but in Sikkim, Darjeeling, and Bhutān they are found much nearer the plains of India. Excluding Burma, this tract of the Himālayas is the only portion of India in which Buddhism is a living religion. As in Tibet, it is largely tinged by the older animistic beliefs of the people. Although the Muhammadans made various determined efforts to conquer the hills, they were generally unsuccessful, yielding rather to the difficulties of transport and climate than to the forces brought against them by the scanty though brave population of the hills. In the twelfth century a Tartar horde invaded Kashmīr, but succumbed to the rigours of the snowy passes. Subsequently a Tibetan soldier of fortune seized the supreme power and embraced Islām. Late in the fourteenth century the Muhammadan ruler of the country, Sultān Sikandar, pressed his religion by force on the people, and in the province of Kashmīr proper 94 per cent. of the total are now



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

cinchona is grown for the manufacture of quinine and cinchona febrifuge.

Forests.

The most valuable forests are found in the Outer Himālayas, yielding a number of timber trees, among which may be mentioned *sāl*, *shīsham* (*Dalbergia Sissoo*), and *tūn* (*Cedrela Toona*). Higher up are found the *deodār* and various kinds of pine, which are also extracted wherever means of transport can be devised. In the Eastern Himālayas wild rubber is collected by the hill tribes already mentioned, and brought for sale to the Districts of the Assam Valley.

Means of communication.

Communications within the hills are naturally difficult. Railways have hitherto been constructed only to three places in the outer hills: Jammu in the Kashmīr State, Simla in the Punjab, and Darjeeling in Bengal. Owing to the steepness of the hill-sides and the instability of the strata composing them, these lines have been costly to build and maintain. A more ambitious project is now being carried out to connect the Kashmīr Valley with the plains, motive power being supplied by electricity to be generated by the Jhelum river. The principal road practicable for wheeled traffic is also in Kashmīr, leading from Rāwalpindi in the plains through Murree and Bāramūla to Srīnagar. Other cart-roads have been made connecting with the plains the hill stations of Dharmsāla, Simla, Chakrāta, Mussoorie, Dalhousie, Nainī Tāl, and Rānīkhet. In the interior the roads are merely bridle paths. The great rivers flowing in deep gorges are crossed by suspension bridges made of the rudest materials. The sides consist of canes and twisted fibres, and the footway may be a single bamboo laid on horizontal canes supported by ropes attached to the sides. These frail constructions, oscillating from side to side under the tread of the traveller, are crossed with perfect confidence by the natives, even when bearing heavy loads. On the more frequented paths, such as the pilgrim road from Hardwār up the valley of the Ganges to the holy shrines of Badrināth and Kedāmāth, more substantial bridges have been constructed by Government, and the roads are regularly repaired. Sheep and, in the higher tracts, yaks and crosses between the yak and ordinary cattle are used as beasts of burden. The trade with Tibet is carried over lofty passes, the difficulties of which have not yet been ameliorated by engineers. Among these the following may be mentioned: the Kangwa La (15,500 feet) on the Hindustān-Tibet road through Simla; the Mānā (18,000 feet), Nitī (16,570 feet), and Balcha Dhurā in Garhwāl; the Anta Dhurā (17,270 feet), Lampiya Dhurā (18,000 feet),

and Lipū Lekh (16,750) in Almorā; and the Jelep La (14,390) in Sikkim.

[More detailed information about the various portions of the Himalāyas will be found in the articles on the political divisions referred to above. An admirable summary of the orography of the Himālayas is contained in Lieut.-Col. H. H. Godwin Austen's presidential address to the Geographical Section of the British Association in 1883 (*Proceedings, Royal Geographical Society*, 1883, p. 610; and 1884, pp. 83 and 112, with a map). Fuller accounts of the botany, geology, and fauna are given in E. F. Atkinson's *Gazetteer of the Himālayan Districts in the North-Western [United] Provinces*, 3 vols. (1882-6). See also General Strachey's 'Narrative of a Journey to Mānasarowar,' *Geographical Journal*, vol. xv, p. 150. More recent works are the *Kāngra District Gazetteer* (Lahore, 1899); C. A. Sherring, *Western Tibet and the British Borderland* (1906); and D. W. Freshfield, *Round Kangchenjunga* (1903), which contains a full bibliography for the Eastern Himālayas. An account of the Himālayas by officers of the Survey of India and the Geological department is under preparation.]

Black Mountain.—A mountain range on the north-western border of Hazāra District, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $34^{\circ} 32'$ and $34^{\circ} 50'$ N. and $72^{\circ} 48'$ and $72^{\circ} 58'$ E. Bounded on the east by Agror and on the south by Tanāwal, the range has a length of 25 to 30 miles from north to south and an elevation of 8,000 feet above sea-level. The Indus washes its northern extremity and thence turns due south. Between the river and the crest of the range the western slopes are occupied by Yūsufzai Pathāns. The rest of the range is held by Swātis, or tribes who have been gradually driven from Swāt by the Yūsufzai. The Black Mountain forms a long, narrow ridge, with higher peaks at intervals and occasional deep passes. Numerous spurs project from its sides, forming narrow gorges in which lie the villages of the tribes. The upper parts of the ridge and spurs are covered with thick forests of pine, oak, sycamore, horse-chestnut, and wild cherry; but the slopes are stony and barren. In 1851 the Hasanzai sept of the Yūsufzai murdered two officers of the British Customs (Salt) department within the borders of Tanāwal. Punishment for this outrage was inflicted by an expedition under Colonel Mackeson, which destroyed a number of tribal strongholds. In 1868 the Yūsufzai, instigated by the Khān of Agror, who resented the establishment of the police post at

Oghi in the Agror valley, attacked that post in force, but were repulsed. Further attacks on the troops of the Khān of Tanāwal, who remained loyal, followed, and soon culminated in a general advance of the Black Mountain tribes against the British position. This was repulsed, but not until twenty-one British villages had been burnt, and a second expedition under General Wilde had overrun the Black Mountain and secured the full submission of the tribes. In consequence of raids committed in the Agror valley by the Hasanzai and Akazai aided by the Madda Khel, a blockade was commenced in the year 1888. While more stringent measures were being organized, Major Battye and Captain Urmston and some sepoy of the 5th Gurkhas were surprised and killed by Gūjar dependants of the Akazai. Hāshim Alī, the head of the Hasanzai and Akazai, was suspected of having instigated the crime. An expedition was sent in the same year, with the result that the tribes paid the fines imposed upon them, and agreed to the removal of Hāshim Alī from the Black Mountain and the appointment in his place of his near relative and enemy Ibrāhīm Khān. In 1890 the tribe opposed the march of troops along the crest of the Black Mountain, and an expedition was sent against them in the spring of 1891. Immediately after the withdrawal of the troops, the Hindustānis (see AMBELA) and Madda Khel broke their agreement with Government by permitting the return of Hāshim Alī. A second expedition was dispatched in 1892, which resulted in the complete pacification of the Black Mountain border.

Mahāban ('Great Forest').—A mountain in independent territory, bordering on the Hazāra and Peshāwar Districts of the North-West Frontier Province, at the eastern end of a spur of the Ilam range. It is situated on the right bank of the Indus, and rises to a height of 7,400 feet above the sea. The southern side of the hill is thickly wooded and is inhabited by Gāduns; the north side is peopled by the Amāzai Pathāns. For many years Mahāban had been identified with the site of Aornos, a strong fortress taken by Alexander. After visiting the place in 1904, Dr. Stein pointed out that it differs completely from the description given of Aornos. (See paragraph on Archaeology in BUNER.)

Sāmāna Range.—A rugged range of hills in the North-West Frontier Province, running east and west about $33^{\circ} 34' N.$ and between $70^{\circ} 56'$ and $71^{\circ} 51' E.$, and separating the Mīrānzai valley in the Thal subdivision of Kohāt District from the Khānki valley of Tīrāh. The range has an elevation of



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



now becoming greater, now less. This inequality of slope has been connected with the changes that occurred in the glacial period from the damming of the river by huge glaciers and the formation of great thicknesses of lacustrine deposit. The Indus has been the cause of serious and disastrous floods; the rapid stream dashes down gorges and wild mountain valleys; and in its lower and more level course it is swept by terrific blasts. Even in summer, when it is said to dwindle down to a fordable depth during the night, it may during the course of the day swell into an impassable torrent from the melting of the snows on the adjoining heights. Opposite Skārdū in Baltistān it is, even in the depth of winter, a grand stream, often more than 500 feet wide and 9 or 10 feet in depth. After leaving Gur, it flows for about 120 miles south-west through the wilds of Kohistān, until it enters the North-West Frontier Province ($35^{\circ} 25' \text{ N.}$ and $73^{\circ} 51' \text{ E.}$), near Darband, at the western base of the Mahāban mountain. The only point to which special allusion can be made in the long section of its course beyond British territory is the wonderful gorge by which the river bursts through the western ranges of the Himālayas. This gorge is near Skārdū, and is said to be 14,000 feet in sheer descent.

In the
Punjab
and the
Frontier
Province.

The Indus, on entering the Hazāra District of the North-West Frontier Province, 812 miles from its source, is about 100 yards wide in August, navigable by rafts, but of no great depth, and studded with sandbanks and islands. It is fordable in many places during the cold season; but floods or freshets are sudden, and Ranjīt Singh is said to have lost a force, variously stated at from 1,200 to 7,000 horsemen, in crossing the river. Even the large and solid ferry-boats which ply upon it are sometimes swept away. Almost opposite Attock it receives the KĀBUL river, which brings down the waters of Afghānistān. The two rivers have about an equal volume; both are very swift, and broken up with rocks. Their junction during floods is the scene of a wild confusion of waters. The Kābul river is navigable for about 40 miles above the confluence, but a rapid just above it renders the Indus impracticable. Attock, the limit of the upward navigation of the Indus, forms the first important point on the river within British territory. By this time it has flowed upwards of 860 miles, or nearly one-half of its total length, its further course to the sea being about 940 miles. It has fallen from an elevation of 17,000 feet at its source in Tibet to about 2,000 feet, the height of Attock being 2,079 feet. In the hot season, opposite the fort, its

velocity is 13 miles an hour ; and in the cold season, 5 to 7 miles. The rise of ordinary floods is from 5 to 7 feet in twenty-four hours, and the maximum is 50 feet above cold-season level. Its width varies greatly with the season—at one time being more than 250 yards, at another less than 100. The Indus is crossed at Attock by the railway bridge opened in 1883, a bridge of boats, and a ferry. The main trunk road to Peshāwar also crosses the river by a subway on the railway bridge.

After leaving Attock, the Indus flows almost due south, forming the western boundary of the Punjab, parallel to the Sulaimān Hills. The great north road from Bannu to Sind runs for several hundred miles parallel with its western bank ; and from Attock to Mahmūd Kot the Māri-Attock, Māri, and Sind-Sāgar branches of the North-Western Railway run along its eastern bank. Twelve miles below Attock the Indus receives the waters of the Haroh, a rapid stream which, rising in the Murree hills as the Dhānd, meets the Karrāl coming down from the Mochpuri peak, and rushes through steep banks for a total course of 90 miles. At Makhad, the Sohān brings in all the drainage of Rāwalpindi and Jhelum Districts that is not taken by the Jhelum river. The Indus forms the eastern border of the two frontier Districts of Dera Ismail Khān in the North-West Frontier Province and Dera Ghāzi Khān in the Punjab with the Sind-Sāgar Doāb on its eastern bank, and only a narrow strip of British territory between it and the hill tribes of the Sulaimān ranges on the west. Just above Mithankot, in the south of Dera Ghāzi Khān District, it receives the accumulated waters of the Punjab. Between the Indus and the Jumna flow the five great streams from which the Punjab (Panj-āb, literally 'The five waters') takes its name. These are the JHELUM, the CHENĀB, the RĀVI, the BEĀS, and the SUTLEJ. After various junctions these unite to form the river PANJNAD, literally 'The five streams,' which marks for a short space the boundary between British territory and the Bahāwalpur State, and unites with the Indus near Mithankot, about 490 miles from the sea. In the cold season the breadth of the Indus above the confluence is about 600 yards, its velocity 5 miles an hour, its depth from 12 to 15 feet, and its estimated discharge 10,000 to 25,000 cubic feet per second. During flood-times the breadth sometimes increases to 5 miles, and the discharge to 1,000,000 cubic feet per second. The dimensions of the Panjnad above the point of junction are somewhat less than those of the Indus during the cold season, but during the

monsoon floods they are almost as large. The whole course of the Indus through the Punjab is broken by islands and sandbanks; but beautiful scenery is afforded along its banks, which abound with the date, acacia, pomegranate, and other trees.

In Sind. Mithankot has an elevation of only 258 feet above the level of the sea. From Mithankot the Indus forms the boundary between the Punjab and Bahāwalpur State, until, near Kashmor, it enters Sind in $28^{\circ} 26' \text{ N.}$ and $69^{\circ} 47' \text{ E.}$ From Bukkur (in Sind) to the sea the river is known familiarly among the Sindīs as the Daryā ('the river'). Pliny writes of *Indus incolis Sindus appellatus*. It first touches Sind close to Kashmor town in the Upper Sind Frontier District, separating it from the Bahāwalpur State and Sukkur District. Formerly in years of high inundation its floods reached Jacobābād, finding their way thence into the Manchhar Lake. To prevent this, the Kashmor embankment, which is the largest in Sind, was erected. Leaving Kashmor the river crosses Sukkur, divides Lārkāna and Karāchi from the Khairpur State and Hyderābād District, finally emptying itself by many mouths into the Arabian Sea near Karāchi after a south-western course of 450 miles through Sind. It ranges in width from 480 to 1,600 yards, the average during the low season being 680 yards. During the floods it is in places more than a mile wide. Its depth varies from 4 to 24 feet. The water, derived from the snows of the Himālayas, is of a dirty brown colour, and slightly charged with saline ingredients, carbonate of soda, and nitrate of potash. Its velocity in the freshets averages 8 miles per hour; at ordinary times 4 miles. The discharge per second varies between a minimum of 19,000 and a maximum of 820,000 cubic feet. On an average the temperature of the water is 10° lower than that of the air. Near the station of Sukkur and again at Kotri the river is spanned by a fine railway bridge. The Sukkur bridge was opened in 1889, and resembles the Forth Bridge in having a central girder with a span of 200 feet, supported at the ends of two cantilever arms, each 310 feet long. The Indus begins to rise in March, attains its maximum depth and width in August, and subsides in September. The maximum rise registered at Kotri, near Hyderābād, was 22 feet 7 inches in 1894. There are many other gauges on the river.

The Indus Delta. The delta of the Indus covers an area of about 3,000 square miles, and extends along the coast-line for 125 miles. It is almost a perfect level, and nearly destitute of timber, the



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

bank slips in a minute. In some places the elephant grass (*Typha elephantina*) does good service by driving its roots very deeply (often 9 feet) into the ground, and thereby holding it together.

Inunda-
tions and
irrigation.

The entire course of the Indus in British territory, from Attock to the sea, lies within the zone of deficient rainfall, the annual average being nowhere higher than 10 inches. Cultivation, therefore, is absolutely dependent upon artificial irrigation, almost to as great an extent as in the typical example of Egypt. But the Indus is a less manageable river than the Nile. Its main channel is constantly shifting ; at only three places—Sukkur, Jerruck, and Kotri—are the river banks permanent ; and during the season of flood the melted snows of the Himālayas come down in an impetuous torrent which no embankment can restrain. From time immemorial this annual inundation, which is to Sind what the monsoons are to other parts of India, has been utilized as far as possible by an industrious peasantry, who lead the water over their fields by countless artificial channels. Many such channels, constructed in the days of native rule, extend 30 and even 40 miles from the river bank. Recently the systematic schemes of British engineers have added numerous perennial canals, such as the Jāmrao, constructed on scientific principles. The first recorded inundation of the Indus took place in 1833 ; another occurred in 1841 on a much larger scale. This flood was said to have been caused by the bursting of a glacier which formed over an accumulation of water in the Nubra Tso, into which there was a regular and steady flow from the surrounding hills. Eventually, the glacier was burst asunder by the pressure, and the released floods poured down the Shyok valley, carrying everything before them. There was another great flood in August, 1858, when the river rose 90 feet in a few hours, and the greater part of the private property in Naushahra cantonment was destroyed. Lower down in its course considerable damage has been caused in DERA GHĀZI KHĀN DISTRICT, where protective works were undertaken. Of recent years the Indus has been embanked from above Kashmor to the mouth of the Begāri canal, a distance of more than 50 miles. The embankment has proved a great protection to the North-Western Railway, which here runs at right angles to the river.

Principal
canals.

A full account of irrigation in SIND will be found in the article on that Province. It must suffice in this place to give a list of the principal works, following the Indus downwards from the Punjab. The country has recently been surveyed

with a view to a canal being led from Kālābāgh down the Sind-Sāgar Doāb, but the difficulties in the way are at present considerable. The waters of the river are first utilized on a large scale in the INDUS INUNDATION CANALS, which water a narrow strip between the Indus and the Sulaimān mountains. The canals in this tract have an aggregate length of 690 miles, of which 108 have been constructed under British rule. In Muzaffargarh District the MUZAFFARGARH CANALS take off from the Indus and Chenāb, and in the Native State of Bahāwalpur the Chenāb and Sutlej, as well as the Indus, contribute to render cūltivation possible. In Sind the following are the chief canal systems:—on the right or west bank, the Desert, Unar Wah, Begāri, Sukkur, Ghar, and Western Nāra; on the left or east, the Nāra Supply Channel, Mahi Wah, JĀMRAO, a branch of the Eastern Nāra, and the EASTERN NĀRA with many distributaries, the principal being the Mithrao and Pinjāri. Other important canals are the Fuleli with two mouths, the Nasrat, and the Dād. The total area irrigated by canals from the Indus in 1903-4 was:—in the Punjab, 714 square miles; in Sind, 4,925 square miles.

As a channel of navigation, the Indus has disappointed the expectations that were at one time formed. Before British arms had conquered Sind and the Punjab, it was hoped that the fabled wealth of Central Asia might be brought by this course down to the sea. But, even so far as local traffic is concerned, experience has proved in this case, as with most other Indian rivers, that the cheapness of water communication cannot compete with the superior speed and certainty of railways. Since the opening of the Indus Valley State Railway (now included in the North-Western system) in the autumn of 1878, navigation on the Indus, whether by steamer or by native boat, has greatly fallen off. The general character of the Indus trade may be inferred from the statistics of imports and exports into the PUNJAB by 'rail and river,' which refer only to traffic borne in part or wholly on the Indus. The original 'Indus flotilla,' which was broken up in 1862, placed its first steamer on the river in 1835. In 1859 a company established another Indus flotilla in connexion with the Sind Railway, with which it was formally amalgamated in 1870, the joint head-quarters being removed to Lahore. The railway flotilla was abolished in 1882-3. These were not the only flotilla experiments on the Indus. In 1856 the Oriental Inland Steam Company obtained a yearly subsidy of Rs. 50,000 from Government; but, as the river current proved too powerful for

its steamers, the company stopped the traffic, and eventually collapsed.

For the conservancy of the lower part of the river, Act I of 1863 (Bombay) provides for the registration of vessels, and the levy of pilotage fees by an officer called the Conservator and Registrar of the Indus, the sum realized being expended on the improvement of navigation¹. A special export board, known as the Indus Commission, was constituted in 1901.

The boats of the Indus are the *dundo* and *zaurak*, both cargo-boats, the *kauntal*, or ferry-boats, and the *dundi*, or fishing-boats. The cargo-boats are sometimes of 60 tons burden, and when laden draw 4 feet of water. The state barges or *jhamptis* of the Sind Mīrs were built of teak, four-masted, and sometimes required crews of thirty men.

Fish.

Fish abound. At the mouths, the salt-water varieties include the *Clupea neowhii*, a species of herring largely consumed along the coast and in the delta. The chief of the fresh-water varieties are the *palla*, placed by Dr. Day under the *Clupeidae*, and nearly allied to, if not identical with, the *hilsa* of the Ganges; and the *dambhro*. The local consumption and also the export of dried *palla* are very large. Otters, turtles, porpoises, water-snakes; and crocodiles, of both the blunt-nosed and sharp-nosed species, are numerous.

[*Notes on the Indus River* (Karāchi, 1901).]

Swāt River (Sanskrit, *Suvastu*; Greek, *Souastos* or *Souastênê*).—A river of the North-West Frontier Province, formed by the junction at Kalān in Swāt Kohistān of the Gabral and the Ushu. The former rises on the east of the Badugai pass, and the latter comes down from the higher hills of Bashkār to the north. From Kalān the Swāt river flows almost due south for about 68 miles, but at Manglaur turns abruptly to the south-west and west for 24 miles until it is joined by the Panjkora. The united waters then sweep in a great curve south-westwards to Abāzai in Peshāwar District, where they emerge to the north of the Mohmand hills into the Peshāwar valley. Here the river spreads south-east in several streams over the plain, joining the Kābul river at Nisatta after a total course of about 400 miles. Fed by glaciers and snow, it has a considerable volume in the summer months, but shrinks after the middle of September, until at midwinter it is almost everywhere fordable. In Peshāwar District the SWĀT RIVER CANAL takes off from the river, and a scheme for

¹ The Indus Conservancy department and fees levied for its up-keep were abolished in March, 1906.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



traversed in twelve hours when the river is in flood. The boatmen of Lālpura, Jalālābād, and Kunar are a peculiar race, keeping much to themselves, and are known under the generic title of *nilābi*. From Dobandi (or Nisatta) to Attock, the Kābul is navigable for boats of 40 or 50 tons.

Between Kābul city and Jalālābād, the river is fordable in places; but after it has been swelled by the waters of the Logar, the fords are not always practicable; both at Sarobi (opposite Naglu) and at Jalālābād there are alternative fords and ferries. The precarious nature of the Jalālābād ford was illustrated by a catastrophe which occurred in March, 1879, when an officer and forty-six non-commissioned officers and men of the 10th Hussars were drowned while attempting a passage in the dark. The principal ferries between Dobandi and Attock are from Nisatta to Khalīl Bandah, and from New to Old Naushahra. The railway from Naushahra to Dargai crosses the river, and there is a bridge of boats at the same site, while another has recently been constructed at Lālpura below Jalālābād. Permanent bridges cross the river in Kābul city.

Bārā River.—A small river in the North-West Frontier Province, which rises in the highlands of Tīrāh, and flows eastward between the Safed Koh and its offshoot the Surghar range on the north and the Torghar or Ziā-ud-dīn range, which divides it from the Mastūra valley, on the south. In Tīrāh the Bārā valley is closely confined between these lofty, rugged, and pine-clad ranges; but it is thickly dotted with fortified homesteads, and the passage by the British force in 1897 was most arduous. Entering Peshāwar District near Fort Bārā, a few miles south-west of Peshāwar city, the Bārā takes a north-easterly course and falls into the Kābul river after a total length of 100 miles. The water-supply of Peshāwar is drawn from this river by a closed masonry flume taking off 2 miles above the fort. The river has cut its way through the soft soil of the Peshāwar valley to a considerable depth and now runs far below the level of the surrounding country, but from time immemorial it has been used for irrigation on both banks. The supply of water is, however, small, not exceeding 158 cubic feet per second as a rule, though after rain in the Tīrāh hills it is greatly increased, and the stream then brings down a reddish silt which is extremely fertilizing. In 1898 a weir was constructed near the Afrīdi village of Ilm Gudr at a cost of Rs. 20,000. The Bārā canal, taking off here on the north bank, has two branches named after the tribes whose lands they command: the Khalīl or Sangu, which cost Rs. 23,500;

and the Mohmand or Shaikhān, which cost Rs. 20,600. These branches were so designed as not to interfere with the ancient watercourses, over which they were carried by means of aqueducts. Both branches run through tunnels in conglomerate rock immediately above the weir, the Sangu tunnel being 1,600 feet in length and the Shaikhān 710 feet. The head-works are protected by a blockhouse. The canal is managed by the Deputy-Commissioner under the Peshāwar Canal Regulation of 1898. Irrigated 57 square miles in 1903-4.

Kurram River.—A river in the North-West Frontier Province, which rises at the base of the Rokian defile in Afghānistān and, after traversing the Khost district of that State, enters the country of the Turis or the Kurram Valley proper near Kharlāchi, 40 miles from its source. It then flows south-east for about 55 miles, through the whole length of the Political Agency of Kurram, till it reaches Thal in Kohāt District. Here it turns southward through the country of the Kābul Khel Wazīrs, and after receiving the Kaitu river, which drains the Afghān district of Khost, it enters Bannu. Traversing that District with a south-easterly course it cuts its way through a narrow gorge, known as Darra Tang, in the hills that encircle Bannu District, into the Isa Khel plain, and falls into the Indus opposite Miānwāli. In its course through the Kurram Valley it is mainly fed by streams from the Safed Koh, the chief of which are the Kirmān and Kurmāna.

Tochi River (or Gambila).—A river in the North-West Frontier Province, which rises in Afghānistān and flows through the Northern Wazīristān Agency and Bannu District. Its course through Northern Wazīristān is due east, through the valley of Upper and Lower Daur. Thence it debouches on the Bannu plain and, running south-east for most of its course, curves eastward again and falls into the Kurram, east of Lakki. It irrigates considerable areas in both Daur and Bannu District; but owing to the increase in cultivation in Daur since the British occupation of the valley in 1895, there has been a great decline in the Bannu irrigation. The total length of the river is between 100 and 150 miles.

Gumal.—A river on the north-west frontier of India, which rises near Sarwandi on the Koh Nāk range in Afghānistān, and flowing south-east enters British territory at Domandi, where it is joined by the Kundar. It runs thence eastward till it reaches Murtaza in Dera Ismail Khān District. Between Domandi and Murtaza the Gumal receives the waters of the Wana Toi (north bank) at Toi Khula, and the Zhob (south

bank) at Khajuri Kach. From Domandi to Khajuri it is the boundary between the North-West Frontier Province and Baluchistān (Zhob Agency). The channel of the Gumal passes to the Indus a few miles south of Dera Ismail Khān cantonment; but, except in times of flood, all the water is used for irrigation in Dera Ismail Khān District and does not reach the Indus.

Swāt River Canal.—A perennial irrigation work in the Peshāwar District of the North-West Frontier Province, taking off from the right bank of the Swāt river at Abāzai, and irrigating about 155,000 acres. The place of a weir is taken by a natural reef stretching across the river below the head regulator. The regulator has seven openings of 6 feet each, and is protected at each end by fortified blockhouses, forming one of the chain of frontier posts garrisoned by the border military police. The main channel has a width of 31 feet and a depth when full of 7·35 feet; it can carry a supply of 865 cubic feet per second. In a total length of $22\frac{1}{2}$ miles there are no less than 21 drainage works, which carry under or over the canal the water of the numerous mountain torrents that intersect its course. These are for the most part crossed by massive stone aqueducts, and the canal banks for some distance above and below these crossings are of a great height. About 186 miles of distributary channels have been aligned on the watersheds between the torrents, the most important being the trans-Kalpāni distributary, which has a discharge of 94 cubic feet per second and a length of nearly $14\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and in which there are fourteen drainage works of importance.

The tract commanded by the canal is that portion of the dry, sparsely populated Yūsufzai plain which is bounded on the north by the canal itself, on the west and south by the Swāt and Kābul rivers, and on the east by the Mokam nullah, a tributary of the Kalpāni. The country rises so rapidly on the north of the canal up to the foot of the hills that it cannot be brought under command. The canal tract itself is cut up by innumerable nullahs running generally from north to south, and carrying the drainage from the hills on the north to the Swāt and Kābul rivers on the west and south. The great cost of the canal was due to the difficulty of taking it across these channels, some of which are of great size.

The main canal was opened in 1885, and the trans-Kalpāni distributary in 1899. The Naushahra minor, a channel irrigating two grass farms near Naushahra, was constructed in 1901. The area irrigated in both harvests during the three



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Shaikh and other private canals, as well as by the Bārā river works ; but there seems every prospect of the greater portion of all this area ultimately coming under the canal. Irrigation is chiefly for the autumn harvest, and the area of crops actually irrigated during the three years ending 1902 averaged 30,173 acres ; in 1903-4 it was 27,800 acres. The canal was opened in 1893, the Kuror branch being added subsequently. The capital cost up to March, 1904, was Rs. 6,45,000, and the net income in 1903-4 was Rs. 90,800, giving a return of nearly 24 per cent. On October 1, 1903, the revenue management of this canal was taken over by the Irrigation department. An extension called the Hazār Khāni branch is now under construction.

Amb.—Village in independent TANĀWAL, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $34^{\circ} 18' N.$ and $72^{\circ} 55' E.$, on the western bank of the Indus. The ruler of the territory takes his title as Nawāb of Amb from this place, where he resides in winter.

Derajāt.—The local name of the level plain between the Indus and the Sulaimān range, lying between $29^{\circ} 30'$ and $34^{\circ} 15' N.$ and $69^{\circ} 15'$ and $72' E.$, in the Punjab and North-West Frontier Province. The tract includes, and derives its name from, the three Deras : DERA ISMAIL KHĀN, Dera Fateh Khān, and DERA GHĀZI KHĀN. It extends north to the Sheikh Budīn range, which divides it from the Marwat plain, and south to the town of Jāmpur, having thus a length of 325 miles. Its breadth averages 50 miles. The Derajāt owes its existence as a historical area to the Baloch immigration in the fifteenth century. Sultān Husain, the Langāh sovereign of Multān, being unable to hold his trans-Indus possessions, called in Baloch mercenaries, and assigned these territories to Malik Sohrāb Dodai in *jāgīr*. Sohrāb's sons, Ismail and Fateh Khān, founded the two *deras* or settlements named after them ; while Hāji Khān, the head of the old Mirāni tribe of the Balochs, who had also entered the service of the Langāhs, assumed independence in the reign of Mahmūd, Sultān Husain's grandson, and founded Dera Ghāzi Khān, naming it after his son and successor. When Hāji Khān died in 1494, the tract was a deserted waste but contained a few isolated towns. The Mirānis soon came into conflict with the Nāhars, who ruled the country on the Indus to the south, the boundary between the rival powers lying north of Rājanpur ; but the Mirānis also held some territory east of the Indus in the modern District of Muzaffargarh. On Bābar's conquest of

Northern India in 1526 the Mirānis submitted to him, and at his death the Derajāt became a dependency of his son Kāmran, the ruler of Kābul. Under Humāyūn the Baloch immigration increased, and they gradually pushed the Nāhars farther south. All the Baloch tribes acknowledged the overlordship of the Mirāni Nawābs, who ruled for about fifteen generations at Dera Ghāzi Khān, taking alternately the style of 'Hāji' and 'Ghāzi Khān.' At Dera Ismail Khān ruled the Hot Baloch chiefs, who bore the title of Ismail Khān from father to son and also held Daryā Khān and Bhakkar, east of the Indus. Early in the eighteenth century the Mirānis lost their supremacy, being overwhelmed by the Kalhoras of Sind; and when in 1739 Nādir Shāh acquired all the territory west of the Indus, he made the Mirāni Wazīr, Mahmūd Khān Gūjar, governor in Dera Ghāzi Khān under the Kalhora chief, who also became his vassal. Under Ahmad Shāh Durrāni the Kalhoras and the Mirānis, now in a state of decadence, contended for possession of Dera Ghāzi Khān, but Mahmūd Khān Gūjar appears to have been its real governor. He was succeeded by his nephew, who was killed in 1779, and the Durrānis then appointed governors direct for a period of thirty-two years. Meanwhile the last of the Hot chiefs of Dera Ismail Khān had been deposed in 1770, and his territories also were administered from Kābul. In 1794 Humāyūn Shāh attempted to deprive Zamān Shāh Durrāni of his kingdom, but he was defeated and fell into the hands of Muhammad Khān Saddozai, governor of the Sind-Sāgar Doāb. As a reward for this capture, Zamān Shāh bestowed the province of Dera Ismail Khān on Nawāh Muhammad Khān, who governed it from Mankerā by deputy. His son-in-law, Hāfiz Ahmad Khān, surrendered at Mankerā to Ranjīt Singh in 1821, and at the same time tribute was imposed by the Sikhs on the chiefs of Tānk (Sarwar Khān) and Sāgar. Dera Fateh Khān was also occupied; but Dera Ismail Khān, to which Hafiz Ahmad Khān was permitted to retire on the fall of Mankerā, remained independent till 1836, when Nao Nihāl Singh deposed Muhammad Khān, the son of Hāfiz Ahmad Khān, and appointed Dīwān Lakhi Mal to be Kardār. Dīwān Lakhi Mal held this post till his death in 1843, and was succeeded by his son Dīwān Daulat Rai, who enjoyed the support of the Multāni Pathān Sardārs. He was bitterly opposed by Malik Fateh Khān Tiwāna, who had also procured a nomination as Kardār from the Sikh Durbar. These rivals contended for supremacy with varying success until 1847, when the Dīwān

then in possession was deposed on the recommendation of Sir H. Edwardes, who appointed General Van Cortlandt to be Kardār. The Derajāt passed to the British in 1849, and is now divided between the Districts of Dera Ghāzi Khān in the Punjab and Dera Ismail Khān in the North-West Frontier Province.

Gandhāra (the *Gandaria* of the Greeks).—The ancient name for the tract on the north-west frontier of India which comprised the whole lower valley of the Kābul river, the ancient Kophene or Kubhā, from the Kau or Alingār river near 70° E. to the Indus, and from the Safed Koh and Kohāt range on the south to the borders of the Swāt valley on the north. It thus included the modern District of Peshāwar, with part of Kohāt, the Mohmand country, Swāt, Bājaur, and Buner, and at one period even embraced within its limits the great city of Takshasilā, east of the Indus. Its length was 170 miles from west to east at its greatest, and 100 miles from north to south. Its people were known to Herodotus, Hekataios, Ptolemy, and Strabo as Gandarioi or Gandarae, and furnished a contingent to Darius in his invasion of Greece. Gandhāra was included in the Arachosian satrapy of the Achaemenid kings of Persia. At different times Pushkalāvati (the Peukelaotis of the Greeks), Purushapura (Peshāwar), and Udabhāndapura (UND) formed its capital. The province between the Swāt and Indus rivers, corresponding to the modern Yūsufzai country, was known as Udyāna or Ujjāna, and to the Greeks as Suastene. At times it formed a separate principality. Gandhāra was a great seat of the Buddhist religion and Graeco-Bactrian culture in the centuries after Alexander's invasion, until about A.D. 515 Mihirakula, the Hun, overran Udyāna and Kashmīr and oppressed the Buddhists. Of the Chinese pilgrims who visited Gandhāra, Fa Hian found (c. 404) 500 monasteries and the people devoted to the Buddhist faith; in the seventh century Hinen Tsiang laments its decline; while fully 100 years later (757-64) U-K'ong still found 300 monasteries and princes who were zealous patrons of the monks. Gandhāra has given its name to the Graeco-Buddhist sculpture found so abundantly in this region.

Pakhli.—An ancient *sarkār* or district of the Mughal *sūbah* of the Punjab, now included in the Hazāra District of the North-West Frontier Province. Pakhli roughly corresponds with the ancient Urasā, the *Ἀρσα* or *Οὔρσα* which Ptolemy places between the Bidaspes (Jhelum) and the Indus.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



DISTRICTS, ETC.

Boun-
darics, con-
figuration,
and hill
and river
systems.

Hazāra District.—Northernmost District of the North-West Frontier Province, and the only territory of that Province east of the Indus. It lies between $33^{\circ} 44'$ and $35^{\circ} 10'$ N. and $72^{\circ} 33'$ and $74^{\circ} 6'$ E., with an area of 2,858, or, including Tanāwal, 3,062 square miles. The District consists of a long tongue of British territory running north and south for 120 miles. The southern base is 56 miles in width, and the centre 40, while the Kāgān valley, in the north-east, is only about 15 miles broad. On the north the Kāgān range separates the District from Chilās, a dependency of Kashmīr; and on the east the range which borders the left bank of the Kunhār river and the river Jhelum separates it from Kashmīr, Punch, and the Punjab District of Rāwalpindi; north-west lie the Black Mountain and the lofty ranges which overhang the eastern bank of the Indus; and on the south is the Attock District of the Punjab. Thus the District lies like a wedge of British territory driven in between Kashmīr on the east and the independent hills on the west.

Hazāra presents every gradation of scenery, altitude, and climate. The valley of the Harroh, only 1,500 feet above the sea-level, merges into the Hazāra plain, an area of 200 square miles, with a mean elevation of 2,500 feet. Higher again is the Orāsh plain, where Abbottābād lies between 4,000 and 5,000 feet above the sea. Lastly the Kāgān valley, comprising one-third of the total area, is a sparsely populated mountain glen, shut in by parallel ranges of hills which rise to 17,000 feet above the sea. Never more than 15 miles apart, these ranges throw out spurs across the valley, leaving only a narrow central gorge through which the Kunhār river forces an outlet to the Jhelum.

The scenery is picturesque and ever-changing. Distant snowy ranges to the north; the higher mountains of Hazāra, clothed with pines, oaks, and other forest trees, the lower ranges covered with grass and brushwood; cultivation appearing on every available spot, from the small terraces cut with great labour in the hill-sides to the rich irrigation of the

Haripur and Pakhli plains; water in every form, from the swift torrents of the Kunhār and Jhelum and the strong deep stream of the Indus, to the silent lakes of the Kāgān valley—all these suggest Kashmīr and offer a vivid contrast to the arid plains of Northern India.

Hazāra may be described geologically as a section of the Geology. earth's crust coming well within the area of Himālayan disturbance, although the trend of the hill-ranges is altered from north-west—south-east to north-east—south-west. It is divisible into four distinct zones or belts of formations separated from one another by faults with overthrust, and each zone exhibits more plication or metamorphism as the higher and more north-westerly regions are approached. The first, to the north-west, is composed of metamorphic schists and sills of gneissose granite, and includes most of the country north-west of Abbottābād and the Dor valley. The second zone is composed of a great and ancient slate series, with outliers of younger rocks in the high, isolated hill-groups north-east of Abbottābād. The next in order, together with the outliers of that just described, comprise a great series of marine deposits beginning with a marked unconformity and basal conglomerate, and extending from the infra-Trias (Devonian?) up to Nummulitic, the rocks being mostly limestones or dolomitic limestones with subordinate shales and sandstones. In this series the Trias and Nummulitic are well developed, while the Jura cretaceous strata are comparatively thin. Last of all are the Upper Tertiary zone of Murree sandstone and the lower and upper Siwālik sandstones and conglomerates to the south, stretching away into the Rāwalpindi plateau.

A coaly layer is found below the Nummulitic limestone in the Dor and neighbourhood. It is much crushed, uncertain in thickness, and mixed with much clay. Its value (if any) requires proving¹.

The trees of the District are described below under forests. Botany. Generally speaking the flora is extremely varied, in the south embracing most varieties commonly found in the plains of Northern India, and in the hills including every type of Alpine vegetation until the extreme limit of growth is reached.

Leopards and black bears are found in all the hill tracts; Fauna. hyenas are common in the lower hills, and wolves are occasionally seen. Foxes, hill martens, porcupines, hedgehogs, mongooses, and burrowing rats are common throughout the

¹ C. S. Middlemiss. *Memoirs, Geological Survey of India*, vol. xxvi.

District. Ibex and musk deer are found in Kāgān. Game birds are not numerous. Various kinds of pheasant are found at elevations from 5,000 to 12,000 feet, and partridges and the commoner water-fowl abound lower down. Mahseer are plentiful in the Indus and Jhelum and in the lower reaches of the Harroh and Siran.

Climate
and tem-
perature.

The climate is as varied as the scenery. The hot season in the south vies with that in the adjoining Districts of Rāwalpindi and Attock. In the central plateaux the heat of summer is materially less, and the winter proportionately severe. The line of perpetual snow is between 14,000 and 15,000 feet above sea-level. The climate is, however, healthy, and well suited to Europeans. Malarial fevers in the spring and autumn, and various affections of the lungs in winter, are the chief diseases.

Rainfall.

The rainfall is abundant, varying from 30 inches in the south to 50 inches or more in Abbottābād and the neighbouring hill stations. The heaviest fall in the last twenty years was 79 inches at Abbottābād in 1893-4, and the lightest 15 inches at Haripur in 1891-2.

History.

The origin of the name Hazāra is obscure. It has been identified with Abisāra, the country of Abisares, the chief of the Indian mountaineers at the time of Alexander's invasion. Dr. Stein regards it as derived from Urasā, the ancient name of PAKHLI; but a possible derivation is from Hazāra-i-Karlugh, or the Karlugh legion, which was settled in this tract by Tīmūr after his invasion of India. Little is known of the history of the tract before the Durrānis. The name indeed occurs in the *Ain-i-Akbarī*, and is mentioned by Firishta. From these writings we gather that the Hazāra plain formed part of the Attock governorship, while other parts of the modern District were held by the same Gakhars who played so prominent a part in the history of Rāwalpindi. When the Mughal dynasty declined and the Afghān peoples from across the Indus grew more aggressive, they found Hazāra an easy prey; Gakhar rule had grown weak, and the old families of the Gūjars, Kharrals, and Dhūnds were losing their vitality.

In 1752, Hazāra passed definitely under the sway of Ahmad Shāh Durrāni. The District formed the most convenient route to Kashmīr and also a useful recruiting area. Hence the Durrānis were at pains to repress disorder, but troubled themselves little about the internal administration or even the revenue payments of the tract. By the beginning of the nineteenth century the Durrānis had grown weak and Hazāra proportionately unruly. Sikh rule, however, was not established



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

The principal statistics of population in 1901 are shown below :—

<i>Tahsīl.</i>	Area in square miles.	Number of		Population.	Population per square mile.	Percentage of variation in population between 1891 and 1901.	Number of persons able to read and write.
		Towns.	Villages.				
Abbottābād .	715	2	359	194,632	273	+ 10.7	3,535
Harīpur. .	657	1	311	151,638	228	+ 6.1	4,715
Mānsehra .	1,486	1	244	182,396	124	+ 10.3	2,104
Total	2,858	4	914	528,666	185	...	10,354
Tanāwal .	204	...	...	31,622	155	...	516
Grand total	3,062	...	...	560,288	184	+ 8.5	10,870

Population has increased by 8.5 per cent. during the last decade, the increase being greatest in the Abbottābād *tahsīl* and least in that of Harīpur. It is divided into three *tahsīls*: Abbottābād, Harīpur, and Mānsehra. The head-quarters of these *tahsīls* are at the places from which each is named. The towns are the municipalities of ABBOTTĀBĀD (the head-quarters of the District), HARĪPUR, NAWĀSHAHR, and BAFFA. The District also contains the hill stations of NATHIA GALI with DUNGĀ GALI (the former being the summer head-quarters of the Local Government), CHĀNGLA GALI, and THANDIĀNI; and the hill cantonments of Bāra Gali, Kālā Bagh, Khaira Gali, and Ghora Dakka. Muhammadans number 533,000, or more than 95 per cent. of the total; Hindus 23,000; and Sikhs 4,000. The language spoken is chiefly a dialect of Western Punjābi, known locally as Hindkī. Pashtū is spoken on the Black Mountain border, and the Gūjars have a dialect of their own called Gūjarī.

Castes and occupations.

In Hazāra, Pathāns are not the predominant race. They number only 55,000, while the Gūjars, who profess to be aborigines, number 92,000, and the Awāns 91,000. Tanaolis (59,000), though not Pathāns, are closely allied to them by custom and tradition. Dhūnds, another aboriginal tribe, number 25,000, Swātis 33,000, and Kharrals 16,000. The Saiyids, (23,000) exercise great influence over the other Muhammadans. Of the trading classes, Khattrīs number 13,000 and Aroras only 4,000. Brāhmans number 5,000. Of the artisan classes, the Julāhās (weavers, 16,000), Tarkhāns (carpenters, 11,000), Mochīs (shoemakers and leather-workers, 9,000), and Lohārs (blacksmiths, 9,000) are the most important. The Kashmīris, who live mainly by woollen industries, number 15,000. The

chief menial classes are the Nais (barbers, 7,000) and Musallis (sweepers, 3,000). About 2,000 persons returned themselves as Turks, descendants of the Turkomāns who came with Tīmūr in 1391. Agriculture supports 72 per cent. of the population.

The Church Missionary Society opened a branch at Abbott-Christian
missions. ābād in 1899, and the Peshāwar branch of the society has an outpost at Harīpur. In 1901, the District contained 17 native Christians.

The level portion of the District enjoys a seasonable and General
agricul-
tural con-
ditions. constant rainfall of about 30 inches; the soil is superior to that of the hill tracts and more easily cultivated, and the spring harvest is accordingly superior. The best-irrigated and manured lands are equal to the most fertile in the Punjab, and the harvests are more certain than in the adjacent District of Rāwalpindi. The low dry hills have a climate and rainfall similar to that of the plains, but the soil is much poorer. In the temperate hills and high land in the middle of the District the rainfall averages 47 inches, and snow falls occasionally; the autumn crop is here the more valuable, but a fair proportion of spring crops are raised. The mountain tracts have an excessive rainfall and a severe winter; so that there is but little spring harvest. The soil in the open portion of the District is deep and rich, the detritus of the surrounding hills being lodged in the basin-like depressions below; the highlands have a shallow and stony covering, compensated for by the abundant manure obtained from the flocks of sheep and cattle among the mountain pastures. The spring harvest, which in 1903-4 formed 41 per cent. of the total crops harvested, is sown in the higher hills in October, and lower down in November and December; the autumn crops are sown in the hills in June and July, while in the lower lands seed-time varies from April to August with the nature of the crop.

The District is held chiefly on the *pattidāri* and *bhaiyā-chārā* tenures, *zamīndāri* lands covering about 339 square miles. Chief agri-
cultural
statistics
and princi-
pal crops. The following table shows the main statistics of cultivation in 1903-4, areas being in square miles:—

<i>Tahsīl.</i>	Total.	Cultivated.	Irrigated.	Forests.
Abbottābād .	715	207	...	75
Harīpur .	657	231	33	39
Mānsehra .	1,486	199	19	121
Total	2,858	637	52	235

Maize covers the largest area, being grown on 273 square

miles in 1903-4. Wheat (171) comes next in importance, followed by barley (78).

Improvements in agricultural practice.

The cultivated area has increased by 10 per cent. since the settlement in 1874. The chief field for extension lies on the hill-sides, large areas of which can be brought under cultivation by terracing; but until the pressure of the population on the soil becomes much heavier than it is at present, there is little prospect of any considerable progress in this direction. Nothing has been done to improve the quality of the crops grown. The potato was introduced shortly after annexation, and is now largely cultivated. A sum of Rs. 14,700 is outstanding up to date on account of loans to agriculturists, and Rs. 4,856 was advanced during 1903-4 for this purpose.

Cattle, ponies, and sheep.

Cattle are most numerous in the hilly portions of the District. The breed is small, and the cows are poor milkers, but the introduction of bulls from Hissār has done a good deal to improve the quality of the stock. Sheep and goats are grazed in the District in large numbers, chiefly by Gūjars; the larger flocks migrate at different seasons of the year between Kāgān and Lower Hazāra or Rāwalpindi. The sheep are of the ordinary thin-tailed breed, and attempts to cross them with English stock and to introduce merino sheep are being made. Sheep and goats are largely exported to the cantonments and towns in Peshāwar, Rāwalpindi, and Jhelum. The local breed of horses is small; the Civil Veterinary department maintains seven horse and twenty-one donkey stallions, and one horse and two pony stallions are kept by the District board. The Abbottābād and Mānsehra *tahsīls* possess a large number of mules. A few camels are kept in Lower Hazāra.

Irrigation.

The area irrigated in 1903-4 was 52 square miles, or 8 per cent. of the cultivated area. Of this, only 1.4 square miles were supplied by wells, 377 in number, which are confined to the Indus bank and the plain round Harīpur. They are built for the most part of boulder masonry, and are worked by bullocks with Persian wheels. The chief method of supply is by cuts from the Harroh, Dor, and Siran rivers and minor hill streams. The undulating formation of the valleys, and ravines which intersect them, make any considerable extension of irrigation very difficult.

Forests.

The two main classes of forests in Hazāra District are: the 'reserved' forests, in which only few rights of user are admitted, although the villagers are entitled to a share in the price of the trees felled for sale; and the village forests, in which Government retains a similar share, but which are other-



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



oxide of lead have been observed, and iron occurs in considerable quantities, but is little worked.

Arts and
manufac-
tures.

The industries of Hazāra are of only local importance. The principal manufacture consists of coarse cotton cloth and cotton strips for use as turbans. In the northern glens blankets are largely made from sheep's wool. The domestic art of embroidering silk on cotton cloth attains a higher degree of excellence than in any other part of the Province or the Punjab, and jewellery of silver and enamel is produced. Water-mills are used to a considerable extent for grinding flour and husking rice.

Commerce
and trade.

Cotton piece-goods, indigo, salt, tobacco, and iron are imported from Rāwalpindi and the south, and a large proportion goes through to Kashmīr and Bājaur, whence the chief imports are wood, fibres, and *ghī*. Grain, chiefly maize, is exported to the dry tracts west of Rāwalpindi; to the Khattak country across the Indus, and to Peshāwar; a large part is bought direct from the agriculturists by Khattak merchants who bring their own bullocks to carry it away. *Ghī* is exported chiefly to Peshāwar, and sheep and goats are sent to Peshāwar and Rāwalpindi.

Means of
communi-
cation.

No railways pass through the District. It contains 90 miles of metalled roads under the Public Works department, and 1,157 miles of unmetalled roads, of which 406 are under the Public Works department and the rest are managed by the District board. The principal route is the metalled road from Hassan Abdāl in Attock on the North-Western Railway, which passes through Abbottābād and Mānsehra to Srīnagar in Kashmīr, crossing the Kunhār, Kishangangā, and Jhelum rivers by iron suspension bridges. Another route, not passable for wheeled traffic, connects Abbottābād with the hill station of Murree. Both routes run through mountainous country, but are kept in excellent repair, though the latter is in winter blocked with snow. A third road, from Hazro to Harīpur and Abbottābād, is chiefly used by Pathān traders from Peshāwar. A *tonga* and bullock train service connects Hassan Abdāl on the North-Western Railway with Abbottābād. The Kunhār is crossed by several wooden bridges.

Famine.

Hazāra suffered great scarcity in the memorable and widespread famine of 1783, which affected it with the same severity as the remainder of Northern India. During the decade 1861 to 1870, which was a period of dearth in the plains Districts, the harvests of Hazāra produced an excellent yield, and the high price of grain for exportation gave large profits to the

peasantry, besides affording an incentive to increased cultivation. In 1877-8, Hazāra again experienced scarcity; but in 1879-80 the yield was abundant, and high prices ruled during the continuance of the Afghān War. The District was not seriously affected by the famines of 1896-7 and 1899-1900.

The District is divided for administrative purposes into three *tahsils*—Abbottābād, Harīpur, and Mānsehra—each under a *tahsildār* and *naīb-tahsildār*. The Deputy-Commissioner, besides holding executive charge of the District, is Political officer in charge of the tribes of the adjacent independent territory. He has under him a District Judge who is usually also Additional District Magistrate, an Assistant Commissioner who commands the border military police, and two Extra Assistant Commissioners, one of whom is in charge of the District Treasury. The Forest division is in charge of a Deputy-Conservator.

The Deputy-Commissioner as District Magistrate is responsible for criminal justice, and civil judicial work is under the District Judge. Both officers are supervised by the Divisional and Sessions Judge of the Peshāwar Civil Division. The District Munsif sits at Abbottābād. Crime in Hazāra is very light for a frontier District.

Sikh rule in Hazāra began in 1818. As in the Punjab generally, the only limit to the rapacity of the *kardārs* was the fear of imperilling future realizations, but up to this limit they exacted the uttermost farthing. Some parts of Hazāra were too barren or too inaccessible to be worth squeezing, and it may be doubted whether the Sikhs actually collected more than one-third of the total grain produce. When Major Abbott made the first summary settlement of Hazāra in 1847-8, he took one-third as the fair share of Government. Records and measurements he neither found nor made, but he assessed each village after comparison of what it had paid with its degree of impoverishment. The Sikh demand was reduced by 16 per cent. In 1852 Major Abbott made a second summary settlement, which was in effect a redistribution of the first, and was less by Rs. 3,000 than his original demand of Rs. 2,06,000. The fact that the first assessment was easily paid is evidence of its equity, while the fact that it was reimposed, after a fall in prices quite unprecedented in both suddenness and extent, points to the improvement which must have taken place in the cultivation and the general circumstance of the District.

The assessment of 1852 remained in force for twenty years,

and a regular settlement was carried out between 1868 and 1874. The prosperity of the District had advanced rapidly, and the demand was increased by 34 per cent. to 3 lakhs. The District again came under settlement in 1901, when a similar rise in prosperity had to be taken into account. The new demand shows an increase of Rs. 20,400, or 7 per cent. over the demand for 1903-4.

The total collections of revenue in the District and those of land revenue alone are shown below, in thousands of rupees:—

	1880-1.	1890-1.	1900-1.	1903-4.
Land revenue . . .	2,23	2,26	3,34*	2,40
Total revenue . . .	2,90	3,10	5,35*	3,19

* Including collections from the Attock *tahsīl*, which then formed part of the District.

Local and
municipal.

The District contains five municipalities, HARĪPUR, AB-BOTTĀBĀD, BAFFA, MĀNSEHRA, and NAWĀSHAHR; and a 'notified area,' NATHIA and DUNGĀ GALIS. Outside these municipal areas, local affairs are managed by the District board, all the members of which are appointed. Its income, derived mainly from a cess on the land revenue, amounted in 1903-4 to Rs. 29,500; and the expenditure was about the same, the principal item being education.

Police and
jails.

The regular police force consists of 487 of all ranks, of whom 42 are cantonment and municipal police. The force is controlled by a Superintendent. The village watchmen number 471. There are 16 police-stations, one outpost, and 12 road-posts. The District jail at head-quarters has accommodation for 114 prisoners. The border military police, numbering 250, are under the control of the Deputy-Commissioner exercised through the commandant, an Assistant Commissioner, and are distinct from the District police.

Education.

Only 2·4 of the District population could read and write in 1901, the proportion of males being 4·35, and of females 1 per cent. Education is most advanced among Hindus and Sikhs. The number of pupils under instruction was 872 (in public schools alone) in 1880-1, 8,006 in 1890-1, 5,264 in 1902-3, and 5,439 in 1903-4. In the last year there were 6 secondary and 33 primary (public) schools, and 18 advanced and 165 elementary (private) schools, with 103 female pupils in the public and 161 in the private schools. The District is very backward in education. Only 6 per cent. of



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

including the large village of Mānsehra, its head-quarters. The land revenue and cesses amounted in 1903-4 to Rs. 1,03,000. The AGROR valley is situated in this *tahsīl*.

Tanāwal (*Tunāwal*).—A tract of mountainous territory in the extreme north-west corner of Hazāra District, North-West Frontier Province, lying on the east of the Indus, between $34^{\circ} 15'$ and $34^{\circ} 23'$ N. and $72^{\circ} 52'$ and $73^{\circ} 10'$ E. The Siran river flows through it from north to south. In the latter part of Akbar's reign Tanāwal was overrun by the Yūsufzai Pathāns, and it is still partly peopled by Afghāns; but it became nominally a dependency of Kashmīr under the Durrānis. Its real rulers, however, were the Tanāwalis, a tribe of Mughal descent divided into two septs, the Pul-āl and Hando-āl or Hind-wāl. The former held the tract east of the Siran; and its chief founded Bīr when the Mughal power was decaying, but internal dissensions led to the intervention of the governor of Kashmīr. Meanwhile, the Hind-wāl sept had gained power and its chief Nawāb Khān defied the Durrānis, but met his death at the hands of Sardār Azim Khān in 1818. His son, Painsa Khān, played a considerable part in the history of his time and vigorously opposed the Sikhs, but lost all his territory except the tract round Amb. On his death in 1840 his son, Jahāndād Khān, recovered part of it through the favour of Gulāb Singh of Kashmīr and the British Government. Thus the present semi-independent estate comprises the territory formerly held by the Hind-wāl Tanāwalis. It has an area of 204 square miles, with a population (1901) of 31,622. It is bounded on the north by the Black Mountain, on the west by the Indus, on the south by the Harīpur and Abbottābād *tahsīls*, and on the east by the Mānsehra *tahsīl* of Hazāra District. It belongs partly to Nawāb Sir Muhammad Akram Khān, K.C.S.I., chief of Amb, and partly to Atā Muhammad Khān, Khān of Phulra. Since the annexation of Hazāra, the administration of Tanāwal has been practically in the hands of these chiefs, their authority being legally defined by Regulation II of 1900, by which civil, criminal, and revenue administration is vested in them, the only exceptions being offences against the state and murder. Both the chief of Amb and the Khān of Phulra are Tanāwalis of the Hind-wāl section, the former being a grandson of Painsa Khān, and the latter a great-grandson of Madad Khān, younger brother of Painsa Khān.

The title of Nawāb was bestowed on Muhammad Akram Khān in 1868, partly as a reward for his father's services in the

Mutiny, and partly in recognition of his personal courage and loyalty in the Hazāra expedition of 1868. At the same time he received a cash allowance of Rs. 500 a month, which he has enjoyed ever since. In 1871 he became a C.S.I., and in 1889 a K.C.S.I. He also enjoys a *jāgīr* of the annual value of Rs. 9,000 in the Harīpur *tahsīl* of Hazāra District. Amb, the place from which he takes his title, is situated on the western bank of the Indus, in his independent territory, and is a winter residence, his summer head-quarters being at Shergarh near the eastern extremity of Upper Tanāwal.

Abbottābād Town.—Head-quarters of Hazāra District, and also of the Abbottābād *tahsīl*, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $34^{\circ} 9' \text{ N.}$ and $73^{\circ} 13' \text{ E.}$ Population (1901), 7,764. The head-quarters of the District were fixed here in 1853, and the new cantonment was named after Major James Abbott, first Deputy-Commissioner of Hazāra, 1847–53. The town is picturesquely situated at the southern corner of the Rāsh (Orāsh) plain, 4,120 feet above the sea. The garrison consists of 4 battalions of native infantry (Gurkhas) and 4 native mountain batteries. The municipality was created in 1867. The income during the ten years ending 1902–3 averaged Rs. 14,900, and the expenditure Rs. 14,000. In 1903–4 the income was Rs. 22,300, chiefly derived from octroi, and the expenditure Rs. 18,100. The receipts and expenditure of cantonment funds during the ten years ending 1902–3 averaged Rs. 7,300. The chief public institutions are the Albert Victor unaided Anglo-vernacular high school, a municipal Anglo-vernacular high school, and a Government dispensary.

Agror.—Frontier valley in the Mānsehra *tahsīl* of Hazāra District, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $34^{\circ} 29'$ and $34^{\circ} 35' \text{ N.}$ and $72^{\circ} 58'$ and $75^{\circ} 9' \text{ E.}$ It consists of three mountain glens, 10 miles in length and 6 in breadth. The lower portions contain a mass of luxuriant cultivation, thickly dotted with villages, hamlets, and groves, and surrounded by dark pine-clad heights, whose depressions occasionally disclose the snowy peaks of the main range in the distance. These valleys are alike in their nature; they have no strictly level spaces, but consist rather of terraced flats which descend from the hills. Water is abundant and perennial, so that failure of crops seldom occurs. The population chiefly consists of Swātis and Gūjars, and was returned in 1901 at 16,983. Islām is the almost universal creed. Agror is the ancient Atyugrapura of the *Rājātaringini* and the *Ἰθάγυρος* town in *Oṽappa* mentioned by Ptolemy. From the time of Tīmūr until the beginning of

the eighteenth century the Agror valley was held by a family of Karlugh Turks. These were expelled in 1703 by a Saiyid named Jalāl Bāba, and the conquered country was divided among the Swātis, one Ahmad Sad-ud-dīn, who died in 1783, rising to the position of Khān of Agror. The Nawāb of Amb took the valley in 1834, but in 1841 it was restored by the Sikhs to Atā Muhammad, a descendant of Sad-ud-dīn. At annexation Atā Muhammad was recognized as chief of Agror, and the defence and management of this part of the frontier was originally left to him; but the arrangement did not work satisfactorily. An expedition had to be sent in 1852 to avenge the murder of two officers of the Salt department; and in consequence of the unsatisfactory attitude of the chief and of repeated complaints by the cultivators, it was resolved in 1868 to place a police station in Agror and to bring the valley more directly under the administration of Government. This incensed the Khān, at whose instigation the newly built police station was burnt by a raid of the Black Mountain tribes. An expedition was dispatched, and Atā Muhammad was deported to Lahore for a time, but in 1870 reinstated in his chieftainship. His son and successor, Alī Gauhar, was removed from the valley in 1888 in consequence of his abetting raids into British territory. In order to maintain the peace of the border, expeditions were dispatched against the Black Mountain tribes in 1888, 1891, and 1892; and there has since been no disturbance. The Agror Valley Regulation (1891) declared the rights of the Khān of Agror forfeit to Government.

The land revenue of the valley was assessed by the Sikhs at Rs. 1,515. This demand was continued on annexation, and raised to Rs. 3,315 in 1853 and Rs. 4,000 in the regular settlement, in which the engagement was made with the Khān. The settlement was revised in 1901, and the present demand is Rs. 13,300.

The sole manufacture of the valley is cotton cloth, and trade is purely local, except for a small export of grain. The chief place in the valley is the village of Oghi, the head-quarters of the Hazāra border military police.

Baffa.—Town in the Mānsehra *tahsīl* of Hazāra District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in 34° 26' N. and 73° 13' E., on the right bank of the Siran river in the northern corner of the Pakhli plain. Population (1901), 7,029. This is the principal mart of Northern Hazāra and of the neighbouring independent tracts. The municipality was created in 1873. The income during the ten years ending 1902-3



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



Kāgān (*Khāgān*).—Mountain valley in Hazāra District, North-West Frontier Province, penetrating far into the heart of the Himālayan system, and surrounded by Kashmīr territory on every side except the south. The valley has an area of 800 square miles, and is 60 miles in length, with an average breadth of 15 miles. Lofty ranges shut it in on either hand, their summits rising to a height of 17,000 feet. Transverse spurs intersect the valley, which is inhabited by a sparse population. Kāgān comprises twenty-two *rakhs* or forest and grazing Reserves, with a total area of 90 square miles, while the area of 'reserved' and unreserved forest is 457 square miles. The rights of cutting grass and grazing cattle are leased out annually. The Forest department only fells timber, which is launched into the river Kunhār, caught at different timber dépôts, and rafted to Jhelum. The river Kunhār forces its way through a narrow central gorge to join the Jhelum after draining the entire valley. The Kāgān valley forms the northernmost extension of British India, and stretches far up into the mountain region. Its open mouth turns towards the main body of Hazāra District. The inhabitants consist almost entirely of Muhammadan Swātis and Gūjars. Kāgān village is situated in $34^{\circ} 46' \text{ N.}$ and $75^{\circ} 34' \text{ E.}$

Kālābāgh.—Small cantonment in Hazāra District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $34^{\circ} 6' \text{ N.}$ and $73^{\circ} 25' \text{ E.}$, on the road between Abbottābād and Murree. During the summer months it is occupied by one of the British mountain batteries which are stationed at Rāwalpindi in the winter.

Khaira Gali.—Small cantonment in Hazāra District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $33^{\circ} 55' \text{ N.}$ and $73^{\circ} 20' \text{ E.}$, on the road between Abbottābād and Murree. During the summer months it is occupied by one of the British mountain batteries which are stationed at Rāwalpindi in the winter.

Khanspur.—Part of the Ghora Dakka cantonment in Hazāra District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $34^{\circ} 2' \text{ N.}$ and $73^{\circ} 30' \text{ E.}$ During the summer months it is occupied by a detachment of British infantry.

Mānsehra Town (*Mānsahra*).—Head-quarters of the *tahsil* of the same name, Hazāra District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $34^{\circ} 20' \text{ N.}$ and $73^{\circ} 13' \text{ E.}$, on the right bank of an affluent of the Siran, north of Abbottābād, and on the main road from Kāla-kī-Sarai to the Kashmīr border. Population (1901), 5,087. A few resident Khattrī traders do a considerable business in grain and country produce. The chief institutions are an Anglo-vernacular middle school

maintained by the District board, and a Government dispensary. Near the town are two rocks on which are inscribed in the Kharoshthi character thirteen of the edicts of Asoka.

Nathia Gali.—Hill station in the Abbottābād *tahsīl* of Hazāra District, North-West Frontier Province, and summer head-quarters of the Chief Commissioner, situated in $34^{\circ} 5' \text{ N.}$ and $73^{\circ} 58' \text{ E.}$, on the road from Murree to Abbottābād, about half-way between each place. Together with Dungā Gali it constitutes a 'notified area' under the Punjab Municipalities Act, 1891, of which the income in 1903-4 was Rs. 3,000, chiefly derived from a house tax. The expenditure was Rs. 1,900.

Nawāshahr.—Town in the Abbottābād *tahsīl* of Hazāra District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $34^{\circ} 10' \text{ N.}$ and $73^{\circ} 16' \text{ E.}$, about 3 miles east of Abbottābād. Population (1901), 4,114. Before the foundation of Abbottābād, it was the chief town of the Rāsh plain. The municipality was created in 1867. During the ten years ending 1902-3 the income averaged Rs. 2,600, and the expenditure Rs. 2,500. In 1903-4 the income was Rs. 2,700, chiefly derived from octroi, and the expenditure was Rs. 2,800.

Oghi (*Ughi*).—Chief place in the Agror valley, Hazāra District, North-West Frontier Province, and head-quarters of the Hazāra border military police. There is a Government dispensary.

Thandiāni.—Small hill sanitarium in the Abbottābād *tahsīl* of Hazāra District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $34^{\circ} 15' \text{ N.}$ and $73^{\circ} 22' \text{ E.}$ It was established for the convenience of officers stationed at the neighbouring cantonment of Abbottābād, and contains some European houses and a small bazar, which are occupied only during the summer months.

Peshāwar District.—District in the North-West Frontier Province, and the most north-western of the regularly administered Districts in the Indian Empire. It lies between $33^{\circ} 43' \text{ and } 34^{\circ} 32' \text{ N.}$ and $71^{\circ} 22' \text{ and } 72^{\circ} 45' \text{ E.}$, with an area of 2,611 square miles. It is bounded on the east by the Indus, which separates it from the Punjab District of Attock and from Hazāra. On all other sides it is encircled by mountains, at the foot of which, except on the south-east, the administrative border runs. These hills are inhabited by independent tribes, whose territories lie in the following order, beginning from the north-east corner, where the boundary leaves the river. The Utmanzai, Gadun, Khudu Khel, and Salarzai

Boundaries, configuration, and hill and river systems.

clans are *hamsāyas* of the Bunerwāls ; north of Mardān lies a small piece of Utman Khel country, west of which is Sam Rānizai sloping up to the Malakand Pass ; beyond Sam Rānizai comes the main Utman Khel country, which stretches as far as Abāzai on the Swāt river ; the country between the Swāt and Kābul rivers belongs to the Burhān Khel, Halimzai, and Tarakzai Mohmands ; from the Kābul river to Jamrūd at the mouth of the Khyber Pass is Mullagori country ; the hills between the Khyber and the Kohāt Pass are the abode of the Malikdīn and Akā Khel Afrīdis ; on both sides of the Kohāt Pass live the tribes known as the Pass Afrīdis, beyond whom on the south side of the District live the Jowakis, whose territory runs nearly as far as Cherāt. East of Cherāt the range is inhabited by Khattaks, and forms, except for the Khwarra and Zira forest on the banks of the Indus, part of Kohāt District. To the north-east great spurs, separated by intricate lateral valleys, run into the District, the Mora, Shākot, and Malakand Passes leading through them into Swāt. From the north-west outlying ranges of the Hindu Kush run down the western border, loftily isolated peaks to the north merging in the confused and precipitous heights on the south bank of the Kābul river. South of the Khyber, the range sinks to a mean level of 4,000 feet, and at the point where the Kohāt Pass leads out of the District turns sharp to the east, and runs along the south border of the District to the Indus. On this side the highest points are Cherāt, with an elevation of nearly 4,500 feet, and the Ghaibāna Sir, 5,136 feet above sea-level. The shape of the District is an almost perfect ellipse, the greatest length of which is 86 miles, its greatest width being 54 miles.

Viewed from a height it appears a vast plateau, whose vivid expanse of green is in abrupt contrast with the grey precipitous slopes of the hills which rise sharply from its edge ; but its true formation is that of a huge basin into which flow the waters from the surrounding hills. This basin is drained by the Kābul river, which traverses the valley eastwards from its debouchure through a deep ravine north of the Khyber Pass until it falls into the Indus above Attock. Throughout its course the Kābul is joined by countless tributaries, of which the principal is the Swāt ; and before they unite below Prāng (Chārsadda), about 24 miles from the hills, these two rivers cover the central part of the western plain with a perfect network of streams, as each divides into several channels. The Bārā, flowing from the south-west, also enters the Kābul



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Fauna.

The fauna is meagre. *Mārkhōr* are found on the Pajja spurs which jut out from the hills north of Mardān, and occasionally near Cherāt, where *uriāl* are also seen. Wolves and hyenas are now not numerous, but leopards are still met with, though rarely. The game birds are those of the Northern Punjab ; and though hawking and snaring are favourite amusements of the people and many possess firearms, wild-fowl of all the migratory aquatic species, including sometimes wild swans, abound in the winter. Non-migratory species are decreasing as cultivation extends. The Peshāwar Vale Hunt maintains an excellent pack of hounds, the only one in Northern India, and affords capital sport to the large garrison of Peshāwar. There is fishing in many of the streams near the hills.

Climate and temperature.

The best time of the year is the spring, February to April being the months when the air, though cold, is bracing. December and January are the coldest months, and the temperature sometimes falls below 30° and the nights are intensely cold. During the hot season, from May to July, the air is full of dust-haze. Dust-storms are frequent, but though thunderstorms occur on the surrounding hills, rain seldom falls in the plains. This season is, however, healthy, in contrast to the next months, August to October, when the hot-season rains fall and the air is stagnant and oppressive. After a fall of rain the atmosphere becomes steamy and fever is common. In November the days are hot owing to the clear atmosphere, but the nights are cold. Showers are usual during winter. Inflammatory diseases of the lungs and bowels and malarial fever are prevalent at this season. The principal disease from which the valley, and especially the western half of it, suffers is malarial fever, which in years of heavy rainfall assumes a very deadly form, death often supervening in a few hours.

Rainfall.

The annual rainfall varies from 11 inches at Chārsadda to 17½ at Mardān. Of the total at Mardān, 11 inches fall in the summer and 6½ in the winter. The heaviest rainfall during the last twenty years was 35 inches at Mardān in 1882-3, and the lightest 3 inches at Kātlang in 1883-4.

History and archaeology.

The ancient Hindu name for the valley of Peshāwar as it appears in Sanskrit literature is GANDHĀRA, corresponding to the Gandarites of Strabo and the country of the Gandarae described by Ptolemy, though Arrian speaks of the people who held the valley against Alexander as Assakenoi. Its capital, Peukelaotis (or Pushkalāvati), is mentioned by Arrian

as a large and populous city, captured by Hephaistion, the general of Alexander, after the death of its chieftain Astes. The site of Pushkalāvati has been identified with Chārsadda, where extensive mounds of ancient débris are still to be seen. The Peshāwar and Kābul valleys were ceded by Seleucus to Chandragupta in 303 B.C., and the rock edicts of Asoka at Mānsehra and Shāhbāzgarhi show that Buddhism had become the state religion fifty years later. The Peshāwar valley was annexed by the Graeco-Bactrian king Eucratides in the second century, and about the beginning of the Christian era fell under the rule of the Kushans. It is to the intercourse between the Greeks and the Buddhists of this part of India that we owe that school of art known as Graeco-Buddhist, and this in turn served as the source of much that is fundamental in the ecclesiastical art of Tibet, China, and Farther Asia generally. For it was in this District that the Mahāyāna school of Buddhism arose, and from it that it spread over the Asiatic continent. Buddhism was still the dominant religion when Fa Hian passed through in the fifth century A.D. Sung Yun, who visited Peshāwar in 520, mentions that the Ephthalite king of Gandhāra was at war with the king of Kābul, but at the time of Hiuen Tsiang's visit in 630 Gandhāra was a dependency of Kābul. Buddhism was then falling into decay.

Until the middle of the seventh century, epigraphic evidence shows that the population remained entirely Indian, and Hinduized rulers of Indo-Scythian and Turkish descent retained possession of Peshāwar itself and of the Hashtnagar and Yūsufzai plains. They were succeeded by the so-called Hindu Shāhis of Kābul or Ohind. In 979 one of these, Jaipāl, advanced from Peshāwar to attack Sabuktagīn, governor of Khorāsān under the titular sway of the Sāmāni princes, but peace was effected and he retired. Nine years later Jaipāl was utterly defeated at Laghmān, and Sabuktagīn took possession of Peshāwar, which he garrisoned with 10,000 horse. On his death in 998, his son Mahmūd succeeded to his dominions, and, throwing off his nominal allegiance to the Sāmāni dynasty, assumed the title of Sultān in 999. In 1006 Mahmūd again invaded the Punjab; and on his return Jaipāl's son and successor, Anandpāl, attempted to intercept him, but was defeated near Peshāwar and driven into Kashmīr. But he was able to organize further resistance, for in 1009 he again encountered Mahmūd, probably at Bhatinda, on the Indus, where he met with his final overthrow. The Ghaznavid monarchy in turn fell before Muhammad of Ghor in 1181;

and after his death in 1206 the provincial governors declared their independence, making the Indus their western boundary, so that the Peshāwar valley was again cut off from the eastern kingdom. In 1221 the Mongols under Chingiz Khān established a loose supremacy over it. About the close of the fifteenth century, a great tide of Afghān immigration flowed into the District. Before Tīmūr's invasion the Dilazāks had been settled in the Peshāwar valley, in alliance with the Shalmanis, a Tājik race, subjects of the rulers of Swāt. The Khākhai (Khashi) Pathāns, a body of roving adventurers, who first come into notice in the time of Tīmūr, were, treacherously expelled from Kābul by his descendant Ulugh Beg, whereupon they entered the Peshāwar valley in three main clans—the Yūsufzai, Gigiānis, and Muhammadzai—and obtained permission from the Dilazāks to settle on a portion of their waste lands. But the new immigrants soon picked a quarrel with their hosts, whom they attacked.

In 1519 Bābar, with the aid of the Dilazāks, inflicted severe punishment on the Yūsufzai clans to the north of the District, but before his death (1530) they had regained their independence, and the Dilazāks even dared to burn his fort at Peshāwar. The fort was rebuilt in 1553 by Bābar's successor, Humāyūn, after defeating his brother Mirza Kamrān, who had been supported against Humāyūn by the Ghorai Khel tribes (Khalīls, Daudzai, and Mohmands) now first heard of in connexion with Peshāwar. After his victory Humāyūn returned to Hindustān. On his departure the Ghorai Khel entered into alliance with the Khakhai Khel, and their united forces routed the Dilazāks and drove them out of the District across the Indus. The Ghorai Khel and Khakhai Khel then divided the valley and settled in the portions of it still occupied by them, no later tribal immigration occurring to dispossess them.

The Khalīls and a branch of the Mohmands took the southwest corner of the District; to the north of them settled the Daudzai; the remaining Mohmands for the most part stayed in the hills, but settlers gradually took possession of the triangle of land between the hills and the Swāt and Kābul rivers; the east portion of the District fell to the Khakhai Khel: namely, to the Gigiānis and Muhammadzai, Hashtnagar; and to the Yūsufzai and Mandanrs, Mardān and Swābi and the hill country adjoining.

In the next century the Mandanrs were driven from the hills by the Yūsufzai, and concentrated in the east portion of the



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



shahra. The District is divided into five *tahsils*, the chief statistics of which are given in the following table:—

<i>Tahsīl.</i>	Area in square miles.	Number of		Population (1901).	Population per square mile.	Percentage of variation in population between 1891 and 1901.	Number of persons able to read and write.
		Towns.	Villages.				
Peshāwar . .	451	1	259	248,060	550	+ 9.7	} 31,247
Chārsadda . .	380	3	168	142,756	376	+ 7.4	
Mardān . .	610	1	130	137,215	225	+ 20.5	
Swābi . .	467	...	94	144,513	309	+ 10.6	
Naushahra .	703	2	142	116,163	166	+ 7.3	
District total	2,611	7	793	788,707	302	+ 10.8	31,247

The head-quarters of each *tahsīl* is at the place from which it is named. The chief towns are the municipality of PESHĀWAR, the administrative head-quarters of the District and capital of the Province, NAUSHAHRA, CHĀRSADDA, TANGI, and MARDĀN. Muhammadans number 732,870, or more than 92 per cent. of the total; Hindus 40,183; and Sikhs 11,318. The language of the people is Pashtū.

Castes and occupations.

Peshāwar is as much the home of the Pathāns as Kābul, and hence we find that of the total population of the District 402,000, or 51 per cent., are Pathāns. They are almost entirely dependent on agriculture. Their distribution is as above described. The Khattaks are the principal tribe in the Naushahra *tahsīl*. Among these fanatical Pathāns, the Saiyids, descendants of the Prophet, who occupy a position of great influence, number 24,000. In the popular phraseology of the District, all tribes who are not Pathāns are Hindkīs, the most numerous being the Awāns (111,000). They are found only in the Peshāwar and Naushahra *tahsīls*, and besides being very fair cultivators are petty traders as well. Gūjars (16,000) and Bāghbāns (9,000) are other Hindkī agriculturists. These tribes are all Muhammadans. Of the trading classes, Aroras (17,000) and Khattrīs (13,000) are the most important, and the Parāchas (carriers and pedlars, 7,000) come next. Of the artisan classes, the Julāhās (weavers, 19,000), Tarkhāns (carpenters, 16,000), Lohārs (blacksmiths, 8,000), Kumhārs (potters, 8,000), and Mochīs (shoemakers and leather-workers, 5,000) are the most numerous. The Kashmīris, immigrants from Kashmīr, number 9,000. Of the menial classes, the most important are the Nais (barbers, 9,000), Dhobis (washermen, 8,000), and Chūhrās and Musallis (sweepers, 8,000). The

Mīrāsīs (4,000), village minstrels and bards, and Ghulāms (300), who are chiefly engaged in domestic service and appear only in this District, are also worth mentioning. Agriculture supports 60 per cent. of the total.

The Church Missionary Society established its mission to the Afghāns at Peshāwar in 1855, and now has branches at Naushahra and Mardān. It organized a medical mission in 1884, and in 1894 founded the Duchess of Connaught Hospital. The Zanāna Mission has a staff of five English ladies, whose work is partly medical and partly evangelistic and educational. The Edwardes Collegiate (Mission) School, founded in 1855, is now a high school with a collegiate department attached.

With the exception of the stony tracts lying immediately below the hills, the District displays a remarkable uniformity of soil: on the surface, light and porous earth with a greater or less intermixture of sand; and below, a substratum of strong retentive clay. The only varieties of soil are due to variations in the depth of the surface earth, or in the proportion of sand mixed with it; and with irrigation the whole valley is capable, almost without exception, of producing the richest crops. Sandy and barren tracts occur in some few localities, but they are of small extent, and bear an insignificant proportion to the total area. The spring harvest, which in 1903-4 occupied 70 per cent. of the total area cropped, is sown chiefly from the end of September to the end of January, and the autumn harvest chiefly in June, July, and August, though sugar and cotton are sown as early as March.

The District is held almost entirely by communities of small peasant proprietors, large estates covering only about 153 square miles. The following table shows the statistics of cultivation in 1903-4, in square miles:—

<i>Tahsīl.</i>	Total.	Cultivated.	Irrigated.	Cultivable waste.	Not available for cultivation.
Peshāwar .	451	203	152	157	91
Chārsadda .	380	261	175	58	61
Mardān .	610	409	119	53	148
Swābi .	467	317	38	35	115
Naushahra .	703	177	47	259	267
Total	2,611	1,367	531	562	682

The chief food-crops are wheat (555 square miles), barley (287), and maize (231). Sugar-cane (32) and cotton (26) are also of some importance. The neighbourhood of Peshāwar

produces apricots, peaches, pomegranates, quinces, and other fruits in great abundance; and 8.62 square miles were under fruits and vegetables in 1903-4.

Improvements in agricultural practice.

The area cultivated at the settlement of 1895-6 showed an increase of 7 per cent. in the previous twenty years, largely due to the extension of canal irrigation in the Naushahra and Peshāwar *tahsils*. Since 1895-6 there has been a slight decrease in the cultivated area, which seems to show that the limits of the resources of the District in this respect have been reached. Little has yet been done towards improving the quality of the crops grown. Loans for the construction of wells and the purchase of plough cattle are readily appreciated by the people, and during the five years ending 1902-3 an average of Rs. 9,100 was advanced. In 1903-4 Rs. 6,460 was advanced under the Land Improvements Acts, and Rs. 5,420 under the Agriculturists' Loans Act.

Cattle, ponies, and sheep.

Wheeled carriages are common throughout the District, though there is much pack traffic mainly carried on bullocks, which are fine strong animals, much superior to those used in agriculture. Horses are not extensively reared in the valley. The Civil Veterinary department maintains a horse and seven donkey stallions, and the District board three pony and two donkey stallions. Large flocks of sheep and goats are owned by the border villages, which have extensive grazing rights on the stony plains at the foot of the hills.

Irrigation.

Of the total cultivated area of the District in 1903-4, 531 square miles or 40 per cent. were irrigated. Of these, 71 square miles were irrigated from wells, 453 from canals, and 7 from streams and tanks. In addition, 26.5 square miles, or 2 per cent., are subject to inundation. Well-irrigation is resorted to in the eastern half of the District wherever the depth of the spring-level allows. The District contains 6,389 masonry wells worked with Persian wheels by bullocks, besides 5,121 unbricked wells, lever wells, and water-lifts. The most important canals of the District are the Swāt, Kābul, and Bārā River Canals. The two first are under the management of the Canal department, the last-named is in charge of the Deputy-Commissioner. The Michni-Dilazāk canal, taking off from the left bank of the Kābul river, and the Shabkadar branch canal from the right bank of the Swāt river, belong to the District board. The District also contains a large number of private canals, which are managed by the Deputy-Commissioner under the Peshāwar Canals Regulation of 1898.

Forests.

There is ample historical evidence that in ancient times the



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Communi-
cations.

The main line of the North-Western Railway enters the District by the Attock bridge over the Indus, and has its terminus at Peshāwar, whence an extension runs to Fort Jamrūd. A branch line also runs from Naushahra through Mardān to Dargai. The District possesses 157 miles of metalled roads, of which 40 are Imperial military, 93 Imperial civil, 17 belong to the District board, and 7 to cantonments. There are 672 miles of unmetalled roads (23 Imperial military, 123 Imperial civil, and 516 District board). The grand trunk road runs parallel with the railway to Peshāwar and thence to Jamrūd at the mouth of the Khyber Pass, and a metalled road from Naushahra via Mardān crosses the border from the Malakand Pass into Swāt. Other important roads connect Peshāwar with Kohāt, with Abāzai, with Michni, with the Bārā fort, and with Cherāt. The Khyber Pass is the great highway of the trade with Kābul and Central Asia, and is guarded two days a week for the passage of caravans. The Indus, Swāt, and Kābul rivers are navigable at all seasons, but are not much used for traffic. The Indus is crossed by the Attock railway bridge, which has a subway for wheeled traffic, and by three ferries. There are four bridges of boats and six ferries on the Kābul river and its branches, two bridges of boats and six ferries on the Landai, and three bridges of boats and twelve ferries on the Swāt river and its branches.

District
subdivi-
sions and
staff.

The District is divided for administrative purposes into five *tahsīls*, each under a *tahsīldār* and *naib-tahsīldār*, except Peshāwar, where there are a *tahsīldār* and two *naibs*. The *tahsīls* of Mardān and Swābi form the Yūsufzai subdivision, in charge of an Assistant Commissioner whose head-quarters are at Mardān, the home of the famous Corps of Guides. This officer is entrusted, under the orders of the Deputy-Commissioner, with the political supervision of Buner and the Yūsufzai border. European officers with the powers of subdivisional officers are in charge of Peshāwar city, and of the Chārsadda and Naushahra *tahsīls*. The Deputy-Commissioner is further assisted by an Assistant Commissioner, who is in command of the border military police. There are also three Extra Assistant Commissioners, one of whom has charge of the District treasury. The District Judge and the Assistant Commissioner at Mardān have the powers of Additional District Magistrates.

Civil jus-
tice and
crime.

The Deputy-Commissioner as District Magistrate is responsible for the criminal work of the District; civil judicial work is under a District Judge, and both are supervised by the

Divisional and Sessions Judge of the Peshāwar Civil Division. The Assistant Commissioner, Mardān, has the powers of a Subordinate Judge, and in his civil capacity is under the District Judge, as also are two Munsifs, one at head-quarters and one at Mardān. There is one honorary Munsif at Peshāwar. The Cantonment Magistrate at Peshāwar is Small Cause Court Judge for petty civil cases within cantonment limits. The criminal work of the District is extremely heavy, serious crime being very common. The Frontier Crimes Regulation is in force, and many cases are referred to the decision of councils of elders. Civil litigation is not abnormally frequent. Important disputes between Pathān families of note are, when possible, settled out of court by councils of elders under the control of the Deputy-Commissioner. The commonest type of civil suit is based on the claim of reversionary heirs to annul alienations of lands made by widows and daughters of deceased sonless proprietors, as being contrary to custom.

The plain south of the Kābul river and the rich *doāb* between the Kābul and Swāt rivers have always been under the control of the central government of the time, while the Khattak hills and the great plain north of the Swāt and Kābul rivers have generally been independent.

In 1834 the Sikhs finally gained a firm hold on the *doāb* and the tract south of the Kābul. They imposed a full assessment and collected it through the leading men, to whom considerable grants were made. The Sikh collections averaged $6\frac{1}{2}$ lakhs from 1836 to 1842, compared with $5\frac{2}{3}$ lakhs under the Durrānis. These figures exclude the revenues of Yūsufzai and Hashtnagar, which are also excluded from the first summary settlement, made in 1849–50, when the demand was 10 lakhs. Yūsufzai was settled summarily in 1847 and Hashtnagar in 1850.

In 1855 a new settlement was made for the whole District. It gave liberal reductions in Peshāwar, the *doāb*, Daudzai, and Naushahra, where the summary assessment, based on the Sikh demands, had been very high, while the revenue in Yūsufzai was enhanced. The net result was a demand of less than 8 lakhs. This assessment was treated as a summary one, and a regular settlement was carried out between 1869 and 1875, raising the revenue to 8 lakhs. The settlement worked well, particularly in those villages where a considerable enhancement was made, the high assessment acting as a stimulus to increased effort on the part of the cultivators. The revenue, however, was recovered with the greatest difficulty;

and the history of the settlement has been described as one continuous struggle on the part of the *tahsildār* to recover as much, and on the part of the landowners to pay as little, of the revenue demand as possible. This was due to the character and history of the people, and does not reflect at all on the pitch of the assessment. The latest revision began in 1892 and was finished in 1896. The chief new factors in the situation were the opening of the Swāt and the Kābul River Canals, the development of communications in 1882 by means of the railway, the rise in prices, and the increase in prosperity due to internal security. Assessed at half the net 'assets' the demand would have amounted to $23\frac{3}{4}$ lakhs, or Rs. 2-7-7 per cultivated acre. The revenue actually imposed was slightly more than 11 lakhs, an increase of about $2\frac{1}{3}$ lakhs, or 28 per cent. on the former demand. Of the total revenue Rs. 1,89,000 is assigned, compared with Rs. 1,76,000 at the regular settlement. The incidence per cultivated acre varies from Rs. 1-11-4 in Chārsadda to R. 0-8-8 in Mardān.

Frontier remissions are a special feature of the revenue administration. A portion of the total assessment of a border estate is remitted, in consideration of the responsibility of the proprietors for the watch and ward of the border. The remissions are continued during the pleasure of Government on condition of service and good conduct.

The total collections of revenue and of land revenue alone are shown below, in thousands of rupees :—

	1880-1.	1890-1.	1900-1.	1903-4.
Land revenue .	6,83	7,11	9,69	10,03
Total revenue .	9,72	9,72	18,54	16,70

Local and
municipal.

PESHĀWAR is the only municipality. Outside this area local affairs are managed by a District board, whose income is mainly derived from a local rate. In 1903-4 the income of the board was Rs. 1,15,000, and the expenditure Rs. 1,21,000, public works forming the largest item.

Police and
jails.

The regular police numbers 1,265 of all ranks, of whom 210 are cantonment and 277 municipal police. There are twenty-seven police stations and twenty road-posts. The police force is under the control of a Superintendent, who is assisted by three European Assistant Superintendents; one of these is in special charge of Peshāwar city, while another is stationed at Mardān.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



Peshāwar Tahsīl.—Head-quarters *tahsīl* of Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $33^{\circ} 43'$ and $34^{\circ} 13'$ N. and $71^{\circ} 22'$ and $71^{\circ} 45'$ E., with an area of 451 square miles. The population was 248,060 in 1901, and 226,113 in 1891. The *tahsīl* consists of two distinct tracts, the first of which is a low-lying riverain basin, through which flow the branches of the Kābul river north of Peshāwar city. This tract comprises the old Daudzai *tappa*, which is low-lying and swampy, and that of Khālsa, which also contains a good deal of marshy ground, especially near Dilazāk and Muhammadzai. The second tract consists of uplands which rise gradually to the Afrīdi hills. It comprises the Khalīl and Mohmand *tappas*, so named from the Pathān tribes which hold them. The *tahsīl* is intersected by the KĀBUL RIVER CANAL. It contains the city and cantonment of PESHĀWAR (95,147), its head-quarters, and 259 villages. The land revenue and cesses amounted in 1903-4 to a little more than Rs. 5,00,000.

Chārsadda Tahsīl.—North-western *tahsīl* of Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $34^{\circ} 2'$ and $34^{\circ} 32'$ N. and $71^{\circ} 30'$ and $71^{\circ} 56'$ E., with an area of 380 square miles. The population was 142,756 in 1901, and 1,32,917 in 1891. It contains three towns, CHĀRSADDA and PRĀNG (19,354), the head-quarters, and TANGI, (9,095) with 168 villages. The land revenue and cesses amounted in 1903-4 to Rs. 3,60,000. The *tahsīl* consists of the *doāb* and Hashtnagar *tappas* or circles. The former lies between the Adizai branch of the Kābul river and the Swāt, and is fertile, highly cultivated, with numerous villages, and better wooded than other parts of the District; even the uplands which run along the foot of the Mohmand hills for their whole length are now irrigated by private canals. It is mainly held by the Gigiāni clan and by Mohmands. The Hashtnagar *tappa* comprises a strip of plain country with a rich clay soil, which stretches 10 miles eastward of the Swāt, and from the Utmān Khel hills on the north to the Kābul river on the south. It is held by Muhammadzai Pathāns, and in it lies Chārsadda, the head-quarters of the *tahsīl*. This *tappa* is intersected by the Swāt River Canal.

Yūsufzai.—The term Yūsufzai, properly speaking, includes the whole territory held by the Yūsufzai tribe of Pathāns in the North-West Frontier Province, which extends beyond Peshāwar District into the Political Agency of Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl, and includes the valleys of Panjkora, DĪR, BASHKAR,

SWĀT and BUNER. According to the Pathāns themselves, however, Yūsufzai applies only to Dīr, Swāt, and Buner, including the Chamla valley. Yūsufzai is the name adopted for a subdivision in Peshāwar District which comprises the two *tahsīls* of Mardān and Swābi. In the north of the subdivision are three main valleys and minor glens almost surrounded by rugged hills. South of these lies a large plain separating them from the low ridge called the Sar-i-Maira, which slopes towards the centre and drains into the Kalpāni and the valley of the Indus to the east of that ridge. It consists of the six *tappas* or minor divisions of Baezai, Kamālzai, Amāzai, Razzar, Utmān, and Bolak. The Baezai *tappa* formed the battle-ground between the descendants of Yūsuf and Mandan. The Utmān Khel and Khattak tribe were called in on both sides as mercenaries, and ended by taking possession of the greater part of the Baezai valley themselves. The celebrated Takht-i-Bhai ruins are in this *tappa*. The chief village is Landkhwar. Communication with Swāt is kept up through the Mora Shākot and Malakand passes. The villages of Mardān and Hoti are in the Kamālzai *tappa*. The Amāzai *tappa* is surrounded on three sides by hills; it is often called the Sadhum valley, and is watered by the Makām river. The chief village is Rustam, at which there is a police station. The people of the Razzar *tappa* are all descendants of Mandan. It contains several large villages, and a police station at Kalu Khān. The chief village of Utmān is Swābi, which contains a *tahsīl* and police station. The Bolak *tappa* is entirely Khattak, and does not properly belong to Yūsufzai at all, having been joined to the Swābi *tahsīl* for administrative reasons. Besides the Makām river, the subdivision is watered by another considerable stream, the Kalpāni, which takes its rise in the Mora pass, flows past Mardān and Hoti, is afterwards joined by the Makām, and finally falls into the Kābul river opposite Naushahra cantonment. The soil consists of a fine alluvial deposit, covered in large part with luxuriant verdure. The SWĀT RIVER CANAL, opened in 1885, affords ample irrigation to the greater part of the Mardān *tahsīl*, and there is a certain amount of irrigation from wells.

Mardān Tahsīl.—*Tahsīl* of Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $34^{\circ} 5'$ and $34^{\circ} 32'$ N. and $71^{\circ} 49'$ and $72^{\circ} 24'$ E., in the centre of the part of the District which lies north of the Kābul river, with an area of 610 square miles. It comprises the greater portion of the Yūsufzai plain, and with the Swābi *tahsīl* forms the YŪSUFZAI subdivision of

Peshāwar District. The population in 1901 was 137,215, compared with 113,877 in 1891. It contains the cantonment of MARDĀN (3,572) and 130 villages, including Hoti and Rustam. The land revenue and cesses amounted in 1903-4 to Rs. 1,76,000.

Swābi Tahsīl.—Easternmost *tahsīl* of Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $33^{\circ} 54'$ and $34^{\circ} 22'$ N. and $72^{\circ} 12'$ and $72^{\circ} 45'$ E., with an area of 467 square miles. It forms, with the Mardān *tahsīl*, the Yūsufzai subdivision. It consists of a level plain intersected by two considerable streams, the Naranji Khwar and Badri, and many smaller ravines. The population in 1901 was 144,513, compared with 130,687 in 1891. It contains 94 villages, including Swābi, the head-quarters. The land revenue and cesses amounted in 1903-4 to Rs. 3,00,000. The principal tract in the *tahsīl* is the Razzar, occupying its north-eastern half, which is so called after the branch of the Mandanr Pathāns which holds it. The central portion is held by the Sadozai and the eastern extremity by the Utmanzai, both branches of the Mandanr. The *tahsīl* was formerly known as Utmān Bulak.

Naushahra Tahsīl.—*Tahsīl* of Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $33^{\circ} 47'$ and $34^{\circ} 9'$ N. and $71^{\circ} 40'$ and $72^{\circ} 15'$ E., with an area of 703 square miles. It consists of a small tract of low-lying riverain land on both sides of the Kābul river, known as the Khālsa *tappa*, and of the Khattak *pargana* which includes the Khwarra-Nīlāb valley and is separated from it by the Khattak range. This range culminates in the Ghaibāna Sir (5,136 feet in height) on the western boundary of the *tahsīl*, and the sanitarium of Cherāt (4,542 feet), whence the range trends to the eastward, gradually sinking to 2,380 feet at Hodi Sir above the Indus. Half the *tahsīl* is hilly and very broken country, the main part of its area consisting of the arid and barren slopes on the north of the Khattak hills towards Kābul. The north-west corner is irrigated by the KĀBUL RIVER CANAL. The population in 1901 was 116,163, compared with 180,201 in 1891. It contains the town of NAUSHAHRA (9,518), the head-quarters, the hill station of CHERĀT, and 142 villages. The land revenue and cesses amounted in 1903-4 to Rs. 1,21,000.

Abāzai.—Fort and village in the Chārsadda *tahsīl* of Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, 24 miles north of Peshāwar city, on the left bank of the Swāt river, and a mile from its exit from the hills. The river, here 150 yards wide, is crossed by a ferry, and is the highest point in British ter-



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Khattak range, 30 miles south-east of Peshāwar. Cherāt, which is 4,500 feet above sea-level, was first used as a sanitarium for troops in 1861, and was declared a cantonment in 1886. A hospital, a church, and a few bungalows have been built. The station has a good water-supply, and is throughout the summer the head-quarters of the Peshāwar division command, and of one of the two British regiments stationed at Peshāwar. A detachment of the other British regiment is also sent here. The mean temperature in June is 82° at Cherāt, compared with 90° at Peshāwar, and the nights are bearable. The hill commands a view of the whole of the Peshāwar valley on one side, and on the other of a portion of the Khwarra valley in Peshāwar District, and of Kohāt District as far as the Indus. The population, according to the Census of March, 1901, was only 376 (no Europeans), but in the hot season the garrison sometimes numbers 1,000 men.

Hashtnagar ('Eight cities').—Tract in the Chārsadda *tahsil* of Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, comprising a strip of country that extends 10 miles eastward from the Swāt river, and stretches from the hills on the north to the Kābul river on the south, between $34^{\circ} 3'$ and $34^{\circ} 25' N.$ and $71^{\circ} 37'$ and $71^{\circ} 57' E.$ It is said to derive its name from its eight chief villages, which probably occupy the site of the ancient Peukelaotis or Pushkalāvati. General Cunningham, however, believed the modern term to be a corruption of Hastinagara, the city of Hasti, the Astes of Arrian. Raverty gave the old name as Ashinagar, but he does not explain its derivation. Before the Yūsufzai Afghāns settled in the Peshāwar valley, Hashtnagar was held by the Shalmānis, a Tājik race, subjects of the Sultān of Swāt, and the Hisār of Hashtnagar was the capital of a province which extended to the Kalpāni. After Bābar's time it became the stronghold of a Muḥammadzai chieftain. The inhabitants are Muḥammadzai Pathāns. The area is 303 square miles, and the tract is naturally divided into two sections: the *sholgira*, or lowlands, irrigated from the Swāt river; and the *maira*, or high plain, which is intersected by the Swāt River Canal. Near the head of the canal is ABĀZAI Fort.

Mackeson, Fort.—Formerly an important frontier fort in Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, built to command the north entrance to the Kohāt Pass, from which it is $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles distant. It consisted of a pentagon, an inner keep, and a horn-work, with accommodation for 500 troops; but with the exception of the keep it was dismantled in 1887, and is now held by 29 men of the border military police.

Mardān Town.—Cantonment in Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, and permanent head-quarters of the Queen's Own Corps of Guides. It is also the head-quarters of the Mardān *tahsīl* and the Yūsufzai subdivision. Population (1901), 3,572. The cantonment is situated in $34^{\circ} 12' \text{ N.}$ and $72^{\circ} 2' \text{ E.}$, on the right bank of the Kalpāni river, 33 miles north-east of Peshāwar and 15 miles north of Naushahra, on the North-Western Railway. The fort was built by Hodson of the Guides in 1854. The civil lines lie in the southern part of the cantonment on the Naushahra road, and contain the Assistant Commissioner's bungalow, court-house, *tahsīlī*, Government dispensary, and other public offices. An Anglo-vernacular middle school is maintained by the District board. The village of Hoti, from which the station is sometimes called Hoti Mardān, lies 2 miles from the cantonment.

Michni.—Fort in the District and *tahsīl* of Peshāwar, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $34^{\circ} 11' \text{ N.}$ and $71^{\circ} 27' \text{ E.}$, on the left bank of the Kābul river, close to where it issues from the hills, and 15 miles north of Peshāwar city. The fort, which commands an important ferry over the Kābul river, was constructed in 1851–2 on account of the numerous raids by Mohmands from beyond the frontier. Lieutenant Boulnois, in command of the party constructing the fort, was murdered here by Mohmands in 1852; and in 1873 Major MacDonald, the commandant of the post, was murdered in its vicinity. There is no village of Michni, but the Tarakzai Mohmands have settlements all round, those on the south side of the river being in British territory. Fort Michni was formerly under the command of a field officer, subordinate to the Brigadier-General at Peshāwar; but in 1885 it was handed over to the border military police, who now hold it with a garrison of twenty men.

Naushahra Town.—Town and cantonment in Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, and head-quarters of the *tahsīl* and subdivision of the same name, situated in 34° N. and 72° E. , on the North-Western Railway and the grand trunk road, 27 miles due east of Peshāwar. Population (1901), 9,518. The cantonment stretches along the right bank of the Kābul river on a sandy plain, 3 miles in diameter, and is surrounded by low hills on all sides except the north, which is open towards the river. The garrison now consists of one British infantry regiment, two native cavalry and four infantry regiments, a mountain battery, and a bearer corps, belonging

to the Peshāwar division of the Northern Command. The Kābul river is crossed by a permanent bridge of boats, whence roads lead to Mardān and Chārsadda. The iron road and railway bridge across the river was opened on December 1, 1903. The village of Naushahra Khurd, west of the cantonment, and the large village of Naushahra Kalān, on the north bank of the Kābul, are both outside cantonment limits. The head-quarters of the Naushahra *tahsīl*, with the police station, are in the former, 3 miles from the cantonment. The town contains a Government dispensary and a vernacular middle school, maintained by the District board.

Peshāwar City.—Capital of the North-West Frontier Province, and head-quarters of the District and *tahsīl* of the same name, situated in $34^{\circ} 1' N.$ and $71^{\circ} 35' E.$ The cantonment is situated on a ridge overlooking the surrounding plain and the city, which lies near the left bank of the Bārā stream, $13\frac{1}{2}$ miles south-east of the junction of the Swāt and Kābul rivers, and $10\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Jamrūd fort near the entrance of the Khyber Pass. It is distant by rail from Calcutta 1,552 miles, and from Bombay 1,579 miles, and by road from Kābul 190 miles. It is the terminus of the grand trunk road, but a branch of the North-Western Railway runs on to Jamrūd. The population was 79,982 in 1881, 54,191 in 1891, and 95,147 in 1901, consisting of 68,352 Muhammadans, 18,552 Hindus, 5,144 Sikhs, and 3,063 Christians. Of the total population, 21,804 live in cantonments.

Peshāwar was in the time of Fa Hian the capital of the Gandhāra Province, and is historically important at all later periods. (See PESHĀWAR DISTRICT.) It was famous during the early centuries of the Christian era as containing the begging-pot of the Buddha, a holy *pīpal* tree whose branches are said to have given shade to the Master, and an enormous *stūpa* built by Kanishka. Buddhist remains still mark its early greatness. The name is not improbably derived from Parashāwara or Purushapura, the seat of a king named Purush; and the present form Peshāwar is referred to the emperor Akbar, whose fondness for innovation is said to have led him to change the name, of whose meaning he was ignorant, to Peshāwar, the 'frontier town.' In 1552 Humāyūn found the fortress in ruins, but had it repaired and entrusted it to a governor, who successfully defended it against the Afghāns under Khān Kajū. The town appears to have been refounded by Balgram, a contemporary of Akbar, and was much enlarged by General Avitabile, its governor under the Sikhs. It became the head-quarters of



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



rison has been much reduced and consists at present of one battery of field artillery, two regiments of British and three of native infantry, one regiment of native cavalry, and one company each of sappers and miners, bearer corps, and army hospital native corps. The garrison forms part of the Peshāwar military division of the Northern Command, and the head-quarters of the division are situated here.

The municipality was constituted in 1867. The income and expenditure during the ten years ending 1902-3 averaged 2·3 and 2·15 lakhs respectively. In 1903-4 the income was 2·8 lakhs, of which more than 2 lakhs were derived from octroi, while the expenditure amounted to 2·9 lakhs, the chief heads of charge being conservancy (Rs. 26,000), education (Rs. 12,000), hospitals and dispensaries (Rs. 18,000), public safety (Rs. 46,000), and administration (Rs. 36,000). The income and expenditure of cantonment funds during the ten years ending 1902-3 averaged Rs. 53,000 and Rs. 52,500 respectively; in 1903-4 the income was Rs. 69,000, and the expenditure Rs. 70,000.

The main trade of the District passes through the city of Peshāwar. Though of a varied and not uninteresting nature, it is less extensive than might perhaps have been expected, but its position makes it important as an *entrepôt* for Central Asia. The principal foreign markets having dealings with Peshāwar are Kābul and Bokhāra. From the former place are imported raw silk, worsted, cochineal, jalap, asafoetida, saffron, resin, simples, and fruits, both fresh and dried, principally for re-exportation to the Punjab and Hindustān, whence are received in return English piece-goods, cambrics, silk, indigo, sugar, tea, salt, and spices. Bokhāra supplies gold coins, gold and silver thread and lace, principally for re-exportation to Kashmīr, whence the return trade is shawls. Iron from Bājaur, skins, fibres and mats made of the dwarf-palm (*mazri*), are the only remaining items of importance coming from beyond the border.

The city possesses an unaided Arts college attached to the Mission high school, and four high schools: namely, the municipal and Edwardes Mission Anglo-vernacular high schools, and two unaided Anglo-vernacular high schools. It also contains a civil hospital and four dispensaries. Another institution is the Martin Lecture Hall and institute, with its reading-room and library, also maintained by the Peshāwar Mission.

Prāng.—Town in the Chārsadda *tahsīl* of Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in 34° 8' N. and

71° 49' E., above the junction of the Swāt and Kābul rivers, 16 miles north-east of Peshāwar. It is practically a portion of the town of CHĀRSADDA. The population, apart from Chārsadda, in 1901 was 10,235, consisting chiefly of Muhammadzai Pathāns.

Shabkadar.—Fort in the Chārsadda *tahsīl* of Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in 34° 13' N. and 71° 34' E., 17 miles north-west of Peshāwar city, with which it is connected by a good road leading to Abāzai across three branches of the Kābul river. Originally built by the Sikhs, and by them called Shankargarh, the fort lies 2 miles from the village of Shabkadar; but a town has now sprung up round it, which is a local centre of trade with the adjoining Mohmand hills, and which in 1901 had a population of 2,373. The fort is a strong one, and used to be garrisoned by regular troops; but in 1885 it was made over to the border military police, who now hold it with 28 men. In August, 1897, it was suddenly attacked by a force of Mohmands, who succeeded in plundering the town and burning the Hindu shops and houses, but the small police garrison was able to hold the fort itself. On August 9 the Mohmands were defeated with loss by a small force under General Elles, an engagement signalized by a brilliant charge of two squadrons of the 13th Duke of Connaught's Lancers.

Tangi.—Town in the Chārsadda *tahsīl* of Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in 34° 17' N. and 71° 42' E., 29 miles north of Peshāwar city. Population (1901), 9,095. The Swāt river runs west of the town, and the Swāt River Canal, with the famous Jhindi aqueduct, is about 3 miles off. The inhabitants are Muhammadzai Pathāns. Faction is rife, and the place owes its importance to its proximity to the independent tribe of Utman Khel, against whom it has always held its own.

Kohāt District.—Central District of the North-West Frontier Province, lying between 32° 48' and 33° 45' N. and 70° 30' and 72° 1' E., with an area of 2,973 square miles. The District has the shape of an irregular rhomboid, with one arm stretching north-east towards the Khwarra-Zira forest in Peshāwar District. It is bounded on the north by Peshāwar District, and by the hills inhabited by the Jowāki and Pass Afrīdis; on the north-west by Orakzai Tīrāh; on the south-west by Kābul Khel territory (Wazīristān); on the south-east by Bannū and the Miānwālī District of the Punjab; and on the east by the Indus. Its greatest length is 104 miles, and its greatest width 50 miles.

Boun-
daries, con-
figuration,
and bill
and river
systems.

The District consists of a succession of ranges of broken hills, whose general trend is east and west, and between which lie open valleys, seldom more than 4 or 5 miles in width. These ranges are of no great height, though several peaks attain an altitude of 4,700 or 4,900 feet. As the District is generally elevated, Hangu to the northward being 2,800 feet and Kohāt, its head-quarters, 1,700 feet above sea-level, the ranges rise to only inconsiderable heights above the plain. The general slope is to the east, towards the Indus, but on the south-west the fall is towards the west into the Kurram river. The principal streams are the Kohāt and Teri Tois ('streams'), both tributaries of the Indus, and the Shkalai which flows into the Kurram. The Kohāt Toi rises in the Māmozai hills. It has but a small perennial flow, which disappears before it reaches the town of Kohāt, but the stream reappears some miles lower down and thence flows continuously to the Indus. The Teri Toi has little or no perennial flow, and the Shkalai is also small, though perennial. The most fertile part is the Hangu *tahsīl*, which comprises the valley of Lower and Upper Mīrānzai. The rest of the District consists of ranges of hills much broken into spurs, ravines, and valleys, which are sometimes cultivated, but more often bare and sandy.

Geology.

The rocks of the District belong chiefly to the Tertiary system, and consist of a series of Upper and Middle Tertiary sandstones with inliers of Nummulitic limestone. The limestones occur chiefly in the north, while sandstone is more prominent to the south. Below the Nummulitic beds is found the most important mineral of the District, namely, salt. It occurs, with bands of gypsum and red clay, below the eocene rocks at various localities, but is found in greatest quantity at Bahādur Khel, where rock-salt is seen for a distance of about 8 miles and the thickness exposed exceeds 1,000 feet. The salt is very pure, and differs remarkably in colour from that of the SALT RANGE, being usually grey, while that of the latter area is red or pink. There is no definite evidence as to its age, which is usually regarded as Lower Tertiary; but the underlying rocks are not exposed, and it has been classed with the overlying eocene on account of the apparent absence of any unconformity¹.

Botany.

The vegetation is composed chiefly of scrub jungle, with a secondary element of trees and shrubs. The more common plants are: *Flacourtia sapida*, *F. sepiaria*, several species of

¹ Wynne: 'Trans-Indus Salt Region in the Kohāt District.' *Memoirs, Geological Survey of India*, vol. xi, part ii.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

the ancestors of the Bannūchis, they migrated northward two hundred years later and occupied their present domains.

Bābar made a raid through the District in 1505, being attracted by a false hope of plunder, and sacked Kohāt and Hangu. The Mughal emperors were unable to maintain more than a nominal control over the tract. One of the Khattak chiefs, Malik Akor, agreed with Akbar to protect the country south of the Kābul river from depredations, and received in return a grant of territory with the right of levying tolls at the Akora ferry. He was thus enabled to assume the chieftainship of his tribe, and to hand down his authority to his descendants, who ruled at Akora, among them being the warrior poet Khushhāl Khān.

Kohāt became part of the Durrāni empire in 1747, but authority was exercised only through the Bangash and Khattak chiefs. Early in the nineteenth century, Kohāt and Hangu formed a governorship under Sardār Samad Khān, one of the Bārakzai brotherhood, whose leader, Dost Muhammad, usurped the throne of Afghānistān. The sons of Sardār Samad Khān were driven out about 1828 by the Peshāwar Sardārs, the principal of whom was Sultān Muhammad Khān. In the Teri *tahsīl*, shortly after the establishment of the power of Ahmad Shāh Durrāni, it became the custom for a junior member of the Akora family to rule as sub-chief at Teri. This office gradually became hereditary, and sub-chiefs ruled the western Khattaks in complete independence of Akora. The history of affairs becomes very confused; the Akora chiefs were constantly interfering in Teri affairs; there were generally two or more rival claimants; the chiefship was constantly changing hands, and assassinations and rebellion were matters of everyday occurrence.

The Sikhs, on occupying the country, found themselves unable to levy revenue from the mountaineers. Ranjīt Singh placed Sultān Muhammad Khān in a position of importance at Peshāwar, and made him a grant of Kohāt, Hangu, and Teri. One Rasūl Khān became chief of Teri, and on his death in 1843 was succeeded by his adopted son, Khwāja Muhammad Khān. Meanwhile, Sultān Muhammad Khān continued to govern the rest of the District through his sons, though the country was generally in a disturbed state, and the upper Mīrānzai villages were practically independent. When the Sikh troops took up arms at Peshāwar on the outbreak of the second Sikh War, George Lawrence, the British officer there, took refuge at Kohāt; but Sultān Muhammad Khān

played him false, and delivered him over as a prisoner to the Sikhs. At the close of the campaign, Sultān Muhammad Khān and his adherents retired to Kābul, and the District with the rest of the Punjab was annexed to the British dominions. Khwāja Muhammad Khān had taken the British side and continued to manage the *tahsīl*, which was made a perpetual *jāgīr*. In 1872 Khwāja Muhammad obtained the title of Nawāb and was made a K.C.S.I. He died in 1889 and was succeeded by his son, Khān Bahādur Abdul Ghafūr Khān.

At annexation the western boundary was left undefined; but in August, 1851, Upper Mīrānzai was formally annexed by proclamation, and an expedition was immediately dispatched up the valley to establish our rule. There was no fighting, beyond a little skirmishing with the Wazīrs near Biland Khel. The lawless Mīrānzai tribes, however, had no desire to be under either British or Afghān rule. They were most insubordinate, paid no revenue and obeyed no orders, while incursions from across the frontier continued to disturb the peace of the new District. At last, in 1855, a force of 4,000 men marched into the valley, enforced the revenue settlement, and punished a reculant village at the foot of the Zaimukht hills. The people of Mīrānzai quickly reconciled themselves to British rule; and during the Mutiny of 1857, no disturbance of any sort took place in the valley, or in any other part of the District. In March, 1858, it was finally decided that the Kurram river was to form the western boundary of the District, thus excluding the Biland Khel on the opposite bank.

The construction of the road from Kohāt to Peshāwar was undertaken immediately after annexation, and at once brought the British into conflict with the border tribes, while the construction of the road to Bannu by Bahādur Khel was also the occasion of outbreaks in which the salt mines were seized by the insurgents.

Kohāt District contains one town and 298 villages. The population at the last three enumerations was: (1881) 174,762, (1891) 195,148, and (1901) 217,865. It increased by 11.5 per cent. during the last decade, the increase being greatest in the Kohāt *tahsīl* and least in Teri. The increase, though partly due to the presence of coolies, &c., employed in making the Khushālgarh-Kohāt Railway, was mainly the result of increased tranquillity on the border. The District is divided into three *tahsīls*, the chief statistics of which, in 1901, are shown on the next page.

<i>Tahsil.</i>	Area in square miles.	Number of		Population (1901).	Population per square mile.	Percentage of variation in population between 1891 and 1901.	Number of persons able to read and write.
		Towns.	Villages.				
Kohāt . . .	811	1	89	79,601	114	+ 13.7	5,243
Teri . . .	1,616	...	166	94,363	62	+ 10.4	2,221
Hangu . . .	546	...	43	43,901	87	+ 10.6	1,629
Total	2,973	1	298	217,865	80	+ 11.5	9,093

The head-quarters of these are at the places from which each is named. The only town is KOHĀT, the administrative head-quarters of the District. The District also contains the military outposts of THAL and FORT LOCKHART. The density of the population is low, and the population is too small in some villages to cultivate all the land. Muhammadans number 199,722, or more than 91 per cent. of the total; Hindus 14,480; and Sikhs 3,344. The language commonly spoken is Pashtū; the Awāns and Hindus talk Hindkī, a dialect of Punjābi, among themselves, but know Pashtū as well.

Castes and occupations.

The most numerous tribe in the District are the Pathāns, who number 134,000, or 61 per cent. of the total population. They are divided into two main branches: the Bangash, who occupy the Mīrānzai valley with the western portion of the Kohāt *tahsīl*; and the Khattaks, who hold the eastern part of Kohāt and the Teri *tahsīl* up to the Indus. The Khattaks are inferior as cultivators but make better soldiers than the Bangash. Next in importance to the Pathāns come the Awāns (22,000), who live along the banks of the Indus and are probably immigrants from Rāwalpindi District. Saiyids number 8,000. Of the commercial and money-lending classes the Aroras (8,000) are the most important, the Khattrīs numbering only 3,000, and Parāchas (carriers and pedlars) 2,000. The Shaikhs, who mostly live by trade, number 3,000. Of the artisan classes, the Tarkhāns (carpenters, 4,000), Lohars (blacksmiths, 4,000), and Mochīs (shoemakers and leather-workers), Kumhārs (potters) and Julāhās (weavers), each returning 2,000, are the most important; and of the menials, only the Nais (barbers, 3,000) and Chūhrās or Kutānas (sweepers, 2,000) appear in any numerical strength. In 1901 the District contained 145 native Christians, but no mission has been established. Agriculture supports 68 per cent. of the population.

General agricul-

In the low-lying tracts along the bottom of the main valleys



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



Rs. 36,100 was lent during the five years ending 1903-4 under the Land Improvement Loans Act. During the same period Rs. 31,500 was advanced under the Agriculturists' Loans Act for the purchase of seed and bullocks.

Cattle,
ponies,
and sheep.

The cattle bred locally are of poor quality, and animals are largely imported from the Punjab. Camels are bred in large numbers. Both the fat-tailed and ordinary breeds of sheep are found, and large flocks of goats are kept. The local breed of horses is fair. Two pony and two donkey stallions are maintained by the municipality and the District board.

Irrigation.

Out of the total cultivated area of 461 square miles, only 61 square miles, or 12 per cent., were irrigated in 1903-4. Of this area, 3.4 square miles were supplied by wells and 53.8 square miles by streams and tanks, in addition to which 4 square miles are subject to inundation from the Indus. There were 413 masonry wells worked by bullocks with Persian wheels, and 175 unbricked wells and water-lifts. The most effective irrigation is from perennial streams; but agriculture, especially in Mīrānzai, is much benefited by the building of tanks and embankments to hold up rain-water.

Forests.

The District contains 74 square miles of unclassed forest and Government waste under the management of the Deputy-Commissioner. Parts of the hill tracts are covered with dwarf-palm (*mazri*). The District as a whole is not well wooded, though where water is obtainable road-side avenues have been planted, in which the mulberry, Persian lilac (*bakain*), willow, and *shīsham* are preponderant. Elsewhere the wild olive, the *palosi* (*Acacia modesta*), and other species of acacia are the commonest trees. The summit of the Sāmāna has been almost denuded of trees, but in sheltered places ilex, walnut, and Scotch fir are found.

Mines and
minerals.

The salt-producing areas, from which salt has been excavated from time immemorial, occupy a tract about 50 miles long with a nearly uniform width of 20 miles. The KOHĀT SALT QUARRIES at present worked are at Jatta, Mālgīn, Kharak, and Bahādur Khel, of which the last presents perhaps the greatest amount of exposed rock-salt to be seen in the world. The average sales of salt for the three years ending 1903-4 exceeded 15,307 tons. The District contains three petroleum springs, which would yield perhaps half a gallon a day if the oil was gathered daily, but it is only occasionally taken. Sulphur is found in the hills to the south of the Kohāt Toi, and limestone and sandstone all over the District, but they are not regularly quarried.

The District possesses very few handicrafts and no manufactures. Kohāt used to be celebrated for its rifles, in which a high degree of excellence was attained, considering the rude nature of the appliances; but the industry not being encouraged has now departed to the independent villages of the Kohāt Pass, where it flourishes. Coarse cotton cloth is made throughout the District, but not in sufficient quantities to supply even the local demand. Turbans of excellent texture and colour are woven of both silk and cotton at Kohāt and the adjoining villages, and coloured felt mats are made; woollen camel-bags and leather sandals are also produced. The dwarf-palm is used to a very large extent for the manufacture of sandals, ropes, mats, matting, and baskets.

Arts and
manufac-
tures.

A large and increasing trade with Tīrāh and Kābul passes through the District by the Khushālgarh-Kohāt-Thal Railway, but the imports and exports apart from this through traffic are not large. Salt, agricultural produce, and articles made of the dwarf-palm, which grows plentifully throughout the District, are the principal exports, and piece-goods and iron the principal imports. Kohāt, Thal, and Naryāb are the chief trade centres.

Commerce
and trade.

The District is traversed by the 2 feet 6 inches gauge railway from Khushālgarh to Thal, opened in 1903. The line at once came into universal use for the conveyance of passengers and goods, and has proved an unexpected commercial success. It is being converted to the broad gauge, which will be opened on the completion of the bridge over the Indus at Khushālgarh. Mails and passengers are conveyed by tonga from Peshāwar to Kohāt over the Kohāt Pass and on to Bannu. There are 179 miles of Imperial metalled roads, and 509 miles of unmetalled roads. Of the latter, 131 miles are Imperial, and 378 belong to the District board. Besides the Peshāwar-Kohāt-Bannu road, the most important routes are those from Khushālgarh through Kohāt to the Kurram at Thal and from Khushālgarh to Attock. There is little traffic on the Indus, which has a very swift current in this District; it is crossed by a bridge of boats at Khushālgarh, now being replaced by a bridge which both road and rail will cross.

Communi-
cations.

The District was classed by the Irrigation Commission as secure from famine. The crops matured in the famine year of 1899–1900 amounted to 77 per cent. of the normal.

The District is divided for administrative purposes into three *tahsils*, each under a *tahsildār* and *naib-tahsildār*. The Deputy-Commissioner has political control over the trans-border tribes in adjoining territory: namely, the Jowāki and

District
subdivi-
sion's and
staff.

Pass Afrīdis, the Sepaiah Afrīdis (Sipāhs), the Orakzai Zai-mukhts, the Biland Khel and Kābul Khel Wazīrs. Under him are two Assistant Commissioners, one of whom is in charge of the Thal subdivision and exercises political control, supervised by the Deputy-Commissioner, over the tribes whose territories lie west of Fort Lockhart on the Sāmāna range. Two Extra Assistant Commissioners, one of whom is in charge of the District treasury, complete the District staff. One member of the staff is sometimes invested with the powers of an Additional District Magistrate.

Civil justice and crime.

The Deputy-Commissioner as District Magistrate is responsible for criminal justice, and in his capacity of District Judge has charge of the civil judicial work. He is supervised by the Divisional Judge of the Derajāt Civil Division, and has under him a Subordinate Judge, whose appellate powers relieve him of most of the civil work, a Munsif at headquarters, and an honorary civil judge at Teri. Crime is still very frequent and serious offences preponderate ; but the advance in law and order during late years, especially since the Mīrānzai expedition of 1891, has been considerable.

Land revenue.

The early history of Kohāt, fiscal as well as political, is vague and uncertain. Under the Mughals and Afghāns leases were granted in favour of the Khāns, but few records remain to show even the nominal revenue. In 1700 the emperor Aurangzeb leased Upper and Lower Mīrānzai to the Khān of Hangu for Rs. 12,000. In 1810 the Kohāt *tahsīl* was leased for Rs. 33,000. In 1836 Ranjīt Singh assigned the revenue of the whole of the present District to Sultān Muhammad Khān, Bārakzai, in return for service. This revenue was estimated at 1½ lakhs.

After annexation four summary settlements were made of the Kohāt and Hangu *tahsīls*, which reduced the demand from one lakh to Rs. 75,000. In 1874 a regular settlement of the Kohāt and Hangu *tahsīls* was begun, excluding three *tappas* which were settled summarily. The rates fixed per acre varied from Rs. 6–8 on the best irrigated land to 3 annas on the worst 'dry' land ; and the total assessment was Rs. 1,08,000 gross, an increase of 18 per cent. on the previous demand. So large a sum was granted in frontier remissions and other assignments that the net result to Government was a loss of Rs. 5,000 in land revenue realizations. The object of the settlement, however, was not so much to increase the Government demand as to give the people a fair record-of-rights. The increasing peace and security along this part of the border,



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Commissioner. The force, which numbers 1,023 of all ranks, garrisons 23 posts for maintaining watch and ward on the border. The District jail at head-quarters can accommodate nearly 300 prisoners.

Education. Only 4·2 per cent. of the population (7·2 of males and 0·3 of females) could read and write in 1901. The proportion is markedly higher amongst Sikhs (39·1 per cent.), and Hindus (29·5), than among the agricultural Muhammadans (1·6 per cent.). Owing to the difficulties of communication and the poverty of the District board, education continues to be very backward, and the percentage of literacy compares unfavourably with that of the Province generally. The number of pupils under instruction was 375 in 1880–1, 536 in 1890–1, 908 in 1900–1, and 1,260 in 1903–4. In the last year there were 2 secondary and 28 primary (public) schools, and 55 elementary (private) schools, the number of girls being 90 in the public and 230 in the private schools. The total expenditure was Rs. 16,000, of which fees brought in Rs. 2,400, the District fund contributed Rs. 5,000, the municipality Rs. 6,800, and Imperial revenues Rs. 2,600.

Hospitals
and dis-
pensaries.

Besides the civil hospital at Kohāt, and a branch in the city for females, the District possesses two dispensaries, at Hangu and Teri. The hospitals and dispensaries contain 57 beds. In 1904, the number of cases treated was 53,499, including 1,106 in-patients, and 2,100 operations were performed. The income was Rs. 10,800, Government contributing Rs. 3,800 and municipal and District funds Rs. 7,000.

Vaccina-
tion.

The number of successful vaccinations in 1903–4 was 951, representing 44 per 1,000 of the population. The Vaccination Act has been in force in Kohāt since 1903.

[*District Gazetteer*, 1879 (under revision).]

Kohāt Tahsīl.—*Tahsīl* of Kohāt District, North-West Frontier Province, lying in two portions between 33° 22' and 33° 45' N. and 71° 5' and 71° 40' E., and 33° 3' and 33° 20' N. and 71° 27' and 71° 46' E., with a total area of 811 square miles. The *tahsīl* is divided into two parts, separated by an extension of the Teri *tahsīl* reaching to the foot of the Afrīdi hills, by which the District is bounded on the north. The western portion, which contains the town and cantonment of Kohāt, consists of the valley of the Kohāt Toi, after its issue from Lower Mīrānzai and the adjacent hills. The other part is a strip of barren and fairly level country along the right bank of the Indus north of Khushālgarh. The population in 1901 was 79,601, compared with 69,984 in 1891. It

contains the town of KOHĀT (30,762), the *tahsīl* and District head-quarters, and 89 villages. The land revenue and cesses amounted in 1903-4 to Rs. 90,000.

Teri Tahsīl.—*Tahsīl* of Kohāt District, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $32^{\circ} 48'$ and $33^{\circ} 44'$ N. and $70^{\circ} 33'$ and $72^{\circ} 1'$ E., with an area of 1,616 square miles. The population was 94,363 in 1901, and 85,460 in 1891. The *tahsīl* contains 166 villages, its head-quarters being at a village of the same name. The land revenue and cesses amounted in 1903-4 to Rs. 95,000. Teri is inhabited by the Khattak tribe of Pathāns, whose present chief, Khān Bahādur Abdul Ghafūr Khān, Khān of Teri, holds the whole *tahsīl* in *jāgīr* at a quit-rent of Rs. 20,000 in perpetuity, while *as* between the Khān and the *zamīndārs* the demand is revised when the term of each settlement expires. The country, though hilly, is fairly well cultivated. The Khattaks are a fine race, who make excellent soldiers; and though naturally wild and impatient of control, they are settling down under British rule into peaceable agriculturists and carriers.

Thal Subdivision.—Subdivision of Kohāt District, North-West Frontier Province, consisting of the HANGU TAHSIL. The subdivisional officer is also Political officer for the following tribes: Orakzai west of Fort Lockhart, Zaimukhts, Biland Khel and Kābul Khel Wazīrs.

Hangu Tahsīl (or Mīrānzai).—Western *tahsīl* of Kohāt District, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $33^{\circ} 19'$ and $33^{\circ} 36'$ N. and $70^{\circ} 30'$ and $71^{\circ} 13'$ E., with an area of 546 square miles. It consists of the Mīrānzai valley, which is inhabited by a tribe of Bangash Pathāns, and is divided into the *tappas* of Upper and Lower Mīrānzai. Lower Mīrānzai slopes east towards Kohāt, the valley being bounded on the north by the Sāmāna range which separates it from Orakzai Tīrāh, and on the south by the low hills of the District, of which Mīr Khweli (4,500) is the highest. Upper Mīrānzai slopes west towards the Kurram. On the north are the hills of the Alī Khel Orakzai, the Māmuzai, and the Zaimukhts, and on the south the Khattak hills. Both valleys are watered by perennial streams and are fertile, while the hills provide excellent grazing for sheep and goats. Upper or Western Mīrānzai was annexed in 1851, but British administration was not established till 1855. The population of the whole *tahsīl* in 1901 was 43,901, compared with 39,704 in 1891. It contains 43 villages, including HANGU, the head-quarters. The land revenue and cesses amounted in 1903-4 to Rs. 36,000.

Hangu Village.—Head-quarters of the *tahsil* of the same name in Kohāt District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $33^{\circ} 32' \text{ N.}$ and $71^{\circ} 5' \text{ E.}$ The officer in charge of the Thal subdivision has his head-quarters here. The site is a very old one, and is mentioned by the emperor Bābar in his memoirs. The Khushālgarh-Kohāt-Thal branch of the North-Western Railway has a station at Hangu, 26 miles from Kohāt. The garrison consists of a detachment of native cavalry, the head-quarters of the Sāmāna Rifles, and (in winter) two guns of a mountain battery. The village contains a Government dispensary and a vernacular middle school maintained by the District board.

Kohāt Town.—Head-quarters of the District and *tahsil* of the same name, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $33^{\circ} 35' \text{ N.}$ and $71^{\circ} 26' \text{ E.}$, on the Khushālgarh-Thal branch of the North-Western Railway, 30 miles from Khushālgarh. Population (1901), 30,762, of whom 19,807 are Muhammadans, 7,833 Hindus, and 2,832 Sikhs. The population in the cantonment, included in the above total, was 12,670. The present town of Kohāt has sprung up since annexation. It lies in an amphitheatre of hills at some distance from the site of the old town, which is said to have been founded by the Bangash in the fourteenth century. It is built on undulating ground with excellent natural drainage. The cantonment and civil station stand on high ground to the east and north-east of the native town. The garrison consists ordinarily of a mountain battery, some frontier garrison artillery, one native cavalry regiment, and three native infantry regiments. The municipality was constituted in 1873. The income during the ten years ending 1902–3 averaged Rs. 40,700, and the expenditure Rs. 36,000. In 1903–4 the income was Rs. 50,500, chiefly derived from octroi, and the expenditure was Rs. 83,400. This sum includes an investment of Rs. 30,000 in Government securities. The receipts and expenditure of cantonment funds during the ten years ending 1902–3 averaged Rs. 5,600 and Rs. 5,500 respectively. The chief public institutions are the Anglo-vernacular high school maintained by the municipality, a civil hospital, and a female hospital. The town is of no commercial importance, but has a small manufacture of *lungīs* or turbans. Rifles used to be made at the neighbouring village of Jangal Khel, but the industry is now quite extinct.

Kohāt Salt Quarries.—The Kohāt District of the North-West Frontier Province possesses important salt quarries at Jatta (or Jatta Ismail Khel), Mālgīn, Kharak, and Bahādur



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



territory adjoining. The village lies on the left bank of the Kurram river, at the extreme limit of British territory, and gives its name to a subdivision of the District. The fort is garrisoned by detachments of native cavalry and infantry under a British officer. A new border military police post and civil resthouse were built here in 1905.

Boun-
daries, con-
figuration,
and hill
and river
systems.

Bannu District.—One of the four Trans-Indus Districts of the North-West Frontier Province, lying between $32^{\circ} 16'$ and $33^{\circ} 5'$ N. and $70^{\circ} 23'$ and $71^{\circ} 16'$ E., with an area of 1,670 square miles. The District forms a circular basin, drained by two rivers from the hills of Wazīristān, the Kurram and the Gambīla or Tochi, which unite at Lakki and flow into the Indus south of Kālābāgh. It is shut in on every side by mountains: on the north by those in the Teri *tahsīl* of Kohāt District; on the east by the southern extremity of the Maidāni Pahār or Khattak Niāzi range and the northern spur of the Marwat range, which separate the District from the Isa Khel *tahsīl* of Miānwāli District in the Punjab; on the south-east and south the Marwat and Bhattanni ranges divide it from Dera Ismail Khān; and on the west and north-west lie Wazīristān and independent territory inhabited by the Bhattanni tribe. These hills nowhere attain any great height. The highest point of the Maidāni range at its centre, near the hamlet and valley of Maidān, has an altitude of only 4,256 feet. The Marwat range culminates in Sheikh Budīn, the hill which rises abruptly from its south-west end to a height of 4,516 feet and forms the summer retreat for this District and Dera Ismail Khān. From these ranges numerous spurs jut out into the Bannu plains, but no other hills break their level expanse. Of the rivers the larger is the Kurram, which, entering the District at its north-western corner close to Bannu town, runs at first south-east, then south, and finally winds eastward through the Darra Tang or 'narrow gorge' which lies between the extremities of the Maidāni Pahār and Marwat ranges. The Tochi river enters the District about 6 miles south of the Kurram and flows in the same direction, gradually drawing closer to it until their streams unite about 6 or 7 miles west of the Darra Tang. Between these rivers, and on the left bank of the Kurram in the upper portion of its course, lie the only tracts which are perennially irrigated. For the first 10 miles of its passage through the District the Kurram runs between banks of stiff clay which rise abruptly to a height of 10 to 30 feet, and its bed is full of stones and boulders; but lower down it spreads over long stretches of marsh land. Its flow

is rapid, but it is highly charged with a rich silt which renders it most valuable for irrigation.

At the south-east edge the western flanks of the hills bounding Miānwāli and Dera Ismail Khān Districts expose Tertiary lower Siwālik soft sandstone, and upper Siwālik conglomerates, a thickness of which dips regularly under the alluvium and gravels forming the greater part of the great Bannu plain. On its western side the border area has been examined along one line of route only, namely, the Tochi valley¹. Here long ridges striking north and south expose upper and lower Siwāliks, Nummulitic limestone, sandstone and shales, some mesozoic limestone in the ridge east of Mirām Shāh, and a great mass of Tertiary igneous rocks (diorites, gabbros, and serpentines) west of Muhammad Khel. Geology.

In the irrigated portions of the District trees abound of the same species as are common in Peshāwar; elsewhere there is little but thorny shrubs of the same kinds as are found in Kohāt. The more common plants are *Reptonia buxifolia*, *Dodonaea viscosa*, *Capparis aphylla*, *Flacourtia sapida*, *F. sepiaria*, several species of *Grewia*, *Zizyphus nummularia*, *Acacia Jacquemontii*, *Alhagi camelorum*, *Crotalaria Burhia*, *Prosopis spicigera*, several species of *Tamarix*, *Nerium odorum*, *Rhazya stricta*, *Calotropis procera*, *Periploca aphylla*, *Tecoma undulata*, *Lycium europaeum*, *Withania coagulans*, *W. somnifera*, *Nannorhops Ritchieana*, *Fagonia*, *Tribulus*, *Peganum Harmala*, *Calligonum polygonoides*, *Polygonum aviculare*, *P. plebejum*, *Rumex vesicarius*, *Chrozophora apiculata*, and species of *Aristida*, *Anthistiria*, *Cenchrus*, and *Pennisetum*. Botany.

Bears occasionally come from Wazīristān and leopards still frequent the hills, while hyenas are sometimes found where there are ravines. Wolves are common, rewards having been paid for destroying 168 from 1900 to 1904. The Sulaimāni *mārkhōr* is found on all the higher hills, including Sheikh Budīn. *Uriāl* are also to be found in the hills, and 'ravine deer' (gazelle) in the neighbourhood of Jāni Khel. Fauna.

The general elevation of the plains is about 1,000 feet, and the temperature would be much the same all over the District did not special local causes affect it. Trees, excessive irrigation round the town, and the closeness of the hills combine to make Bannu moist and close in the hot season, and to equalize the temperature throughout the twenty-four hours. The sandy plain of Mārwat is hotter by day and cooler by night, and far Climate and temperature.

¹ F. H. Smith, 'Geology of the Tochi Valley,' *Records, Geological Survey of India*, vol. xxviii, part ii.

more healthy in spite of the intense heat. Fevers are common from September to November, and respiratory diseases cause considerable mortality.

Rainfall. The annual rainfall averages $12\frac{1}{2}$ inches, rarely rising above 16, but at Bannu in 1891–2 less than 5 inches fell in the year. The fall is frequently unseasonable.

History. The population of Bannu is, and has been for many centuries, essentially Afghān. There are, however, remains which tell of an older Hindu population, and afford proof that the District came within the pale of the ancient Gracco-Bactrian civilization of the Punjab. The close of the era of prosperity indicated by these remains is attributed in local tradition to the ravages of Mahmūd of Ghazni, who is said to have utterly demolished the ancient Hindu strongholds, leaving no stone standing upon another. For upwards of a century the country appears to have lain waste, till at length the Bannu valley was gradually colonized by immigrants from the western hills, the Bannuwāls or Bannūchis, who still remain, and the Niāzai, who subsequently gave place to the Marwats. The advent of the Marwats is placed in the reign of Akbar. The Niāzai, whom they expelled, spread across the Khattak-Niāzai hills, and colonized the plains upon both banks of the Indus. The Marwats still hold the southern portion of the Bannu valley.

At this time, and for two centuries later, the country paid a nominal allegiance to the Delhi emperors. In 1738 it was conquered by Nādir Shah, who laid it completely waste. Ahmad Shāh Durrāni subsequently led his army three or four times through the Bannu valley, levying what he could by way of tribute on each occasion. So stubborn, however, was the opposition of the inhabitants, that neither conqueror made any attempt to establish a permanent government. In 1818 the Nawāb of Mankerā annexed Marwat, but was speedily forced to give way to Ranjīt Singh, who first crossed the Indus in 1823. From that year to 1836 the Sikh troops and those of the Nawāb in turn harried the country. In 1838 the valley passed by cession to the Sikhs. Ranjīt Singh lost no time in attempting to occupy his new territory. Elsewhere in the District he had met with little opposition; but in the Bannu valley he was forced, after several efforts, to fall back upon the expedient of his predecessors, and to content himself with the periodical dispatch of a force to levy what he was pleased to term arrears of revenue: in reality to devastate the country, and carry off whatever booty could be secured.

Such was the state of affairs when, after the first Sikh



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

‘culture stratum’ are layers of earth lighter in colour, and ranging from 8 to 20 feet in thickness. These probably represent the débris accumulated during centuries from structures of clay or sun-dried brick. In these layers are found plentiful fragments of ancient pottery and hard bricks, as well as rubble. The coins, terra-cotta figures, and fragments of small sculptures representing Hindu deities, which have been unearthed from this mound, point to the period from the first century B.C. down almost to the advent of the Muhammadan conquerors as that in which the site was inhabited. There is a curious resemblance in character and contents between the layers composing the Akra mound and the ‘culture strata’ of the ancient capital of Khotan in Chinese Turkestān.

The people. Bannu District contains 2 towns and 362 villages. The population at the last three enumerations was: (1881) 182,740, (1891) 204,469, and (1901) 226,776. It increased by 10·9 per cent. during the last decade, the increase being greater in the Marwat *tahsīl* than in that of Bannu. It is divided into two *tahsīls*, of which the head-quarters are at the municipalities of BANNU, the head-quarters of the District, and LAKKI. Statistics according to the Census of 1901 are shown below :—

<i>Tahsīl.</i>	Area in square miles.	Number of		Population (1901).	Population per square mile.	Percentage of variation in population between 1891 and 1901.	No. of persons able to read and write.
		Towns.	Villages.				
Bannu . . .	443	1	217	130,444	294	+ 8·4	5,557
Marwat . . .	1,198	1	145	96,332	80	+ 14·5	3,980
Total	1,641*	2	362	226,776	138	+ 10·9	9,537

* The difference between this figure and that given on p. 182 is due to the exclusion here of the non-revenue-paying portion of the administrative District.

Castes and occupations. Muhammadans number 201,720, or more than 89 per cent. of the total; Hindus 22,178; and Sikhs 2,673. Pashtū is the language of the District, but Hindkī is also spoken among the non-Pathān element. About 129,000 persons, or 56 per cent. of the population, are Pathāns. Of these the most numerous group is that of the Marwats (52,000), who live mainly in the *tahsīl* named after them. In person, they are tall and muscular; in bearing, frank and open. Almost every officer who has administered the District has left on record a favourable mention of them. To these the Bannūchis (30,000) form a painful contrast. They are indubitably of mixed descent, and

exhibit every Afghān vice, without possessing the compensating virtues of bravery and self-confidence. They are generally small in stature and inferior in physique, sallow and wizened in appearance, and in disposition mean and revengeful. They are, on the other hand, industrious cultivators, and have been uniformly quiet and submissive subjects to the British Government. The Wazīrs in this District, all Darwesh Khel, number 24,000. They are divided into two great sections, the Utmanzai and the Ahmadzai. Last come the Bhattannis (2,000), who live on the border of the District on the southern slopes of the Gabār mountain. In the District itself they are recent settlers. Besides the Pathān races, the chief of the Hindkīs, as they are called, are the Jats (15,000) and Awāns (9,000), all of whom live by agriculture, as do also the Bāghbāns (2,000) and Rājputs (3,000). Saiyids number 12,000. The Aroras, the only important commercial and money-lending class, number 15,000; other castes of this class are the Bhātias and Khattrīs, numbering 2,000 and 1,000 respectively. Of the artisan classes, the Tarkhāns (carpenters, 5,000), Lohārs (blacksmiths, 4,000), Rangrez (dyers, 3,000), Kumhārs (potters, 3,000), Sonārs (goldsmiths, 2,000), and Mochīs (shoemakers and leather-workers, 2,000) are the most important; and of the menials only the Nais (barbers, 3,000) and Chūhrās and Kutānas (sweepers, 2,000) appear in some strength. Agriculture supports 75 per cent. of the population.

The Church Missionary Society began work in Bannu in Christian 1864, and has a hospital which possesses a wide reputation on ^{missions.} both sides of the frontier. The District contained 63 native Christians in 1901.

The prevailing soil is a sandy gravel, sometimes degenerating into mere sand, as in the Marwat *tahsīl*, and sometimes afford- ^{General}ing a light and easy cultivation. The central portion of the <sup>agricul-
tural con-
ditions.</sup> Bannu valley, between the Kurram and the Tochi, is highly irrigated, and the demands on the soil are incessant. It is preserved, however, from exhaustion by the use of manure and the deposits of silt brought down by the Kurram river. Their fertility being thus renewed, the lands of a great majority of villages are sown year after year, for two harvests, without showing signs of deterioration. The rest of the District, with the exception of the tract between the Bhattanni hills and the Tochi, is sandy and entirely dependent on the rainfall. Saline efflorescence is common in parts of the District. The spring crop, which in 1903-4 occupied 80 per cent. of the area matured in the year, is sown chiefly from the beginning of

October to the end of January ; the autumn crop from May to July, though sugar is sown as early as March.

Chief agri-
cultural
statistics
and Princi-
pal crops.

The village tenures of this District as a rule present few peculiar features, and fall naturally under the standard com-
munal types recognized throughout the Province. An ex-
ception, however, exists in the customs once general and still surviving in a few Marwat villages, of the periodical redis-
tribution of holdings among the shareholders. This custom is
called the *khulla vesh*, literally 'mouth division,' and received
official sanction at the last revenue settlement. Cultivation is
chiefly carried on by peasant proprietors, and money-rents
between tenant and landlord are rare. There are no large
proprietors, and the land is minutely subdivided. The follow-
ing table shows the main agricultural statistics in 1903-4,
according to the revenue returns, areas being in square
miles :—

<i>Tahsil.</i>	Total.	Cultivated.	Irrigated.	Cultivable waste.
Bannu . .	443	277	175	54
Marwat . .	1,198	534	67	268
Total	1,641	811	242	322

Wheat is by far the most important crop, covering 334
square miles in 1903-4, or 49 per cent. of the net cultivated
area. Next in importance is gram (158), after which the areas
occupied by individual crops diminish rapidly, but maize (52)
and *bājra* (41) may be mentioned. Sugar-cane, cotton, and
rice are grown to a small extent.

Improve-
ments in
agricul-
tural
practice.

The area cultivated in 1903-4 had risen by 43 per cent.
above that cultivated at the settlement of 1872-9, the increase
being chiefly due to the more peaceful state of the District.
Little has been done as yet in the way of improving the
quality of the crops grown. The amount of advances out-
standing under the Land Improvement Loans Act at the end
of 1903-4 was Rs. 14,267, while that of advances under the
Agriculturists' Loans Act was Rs. 15,483. The amounts
advanced in 1903-4 under these two Acts were Rs. 300
and Rs. 9,270 respectively. There is a constant demand for
loans to buy plough bullocks.

Cattle,
ponies,
and sheep.

The quality of the cattle is poor, and the attempt to intro-
duce Hissār bulls into the District was a failure. The buffa-
loes, however, are of an excellent breed. Large numbers of
camels and donkeys are kept in the Marwat *tahsil*, and of fat-



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



is also metalled and possesses a tonga service. All other roads are unmetalled and are managed for the most part by the District board. Some of the roads are little better than sandy tracks; others, however, passing over firmer soil, are well defined, having a clayey surface, which is as hard as iron in dry weather but quickly becomes cut up after heavy rain. In the Bannu *tahsīl* the roads are much intersected by irrigation channels and the courses of mountain streams. The most important are the road between Lakki and Naurang Sarai, and the frontier road, a mule track connecting the outposts on the border. There are 81 miles of metalled roads, all under the Military Works department, and 432 miles of unmetalled roads, of which 22 miles are Imperial, 91 Provincial, and 319 District.

Famine.

Though the District was classed by the Irrigation Commission as secure from famine, the Marwat *tahsīl* has recently been declared insecure. The area matured in the famine year 1899–1900 amounted to 77 per cent. of the average of the preceding five years.

District subdivisions and staff.

For administrative purposes the District is divided into the two *tahsīls* of Bannu and Marwat, each under a *tahsildār* and *naib-tahsildār*. The Deputy-Commissioner is aided by an Assistant Commissioner, who holds the office of District Judge of Bannu and Dera Ismail Khān and also that of additional District Magistrate of Bannu, an Assistant Commissioner in charge of the border military police, and two Extra Assistant Commissioners, one of whom is in charge of the District treasury.

Civil justice and crime.

The Deputy-Commissioner, as District Magistrate, and the District Judge are both supervised in judicial matters by the Divisional Judge of the Derajāt Civil Division. The District Judge has one Munsif under him and one honorary Munsif, both at head-quarters. Violent crime used to be the chief characteristic of the District; and murder, dacoity, highway robbery, and armed burglary were common, being carried out by the trans-border outlaws with the connivance of the leading men of the District. The military operations, however, against the Kābul Khel in November, 1902, which ended in the surrender of a large number of outlaws, had an excellent effect in tranquillizing the border, and crime has much diminished since that year. Rigorous enforcement of the preventive sections of the Frontier Crimes Regulation and Penal Code does much to preserve the security of the border. The inhabitants of Bannu are notoriously litigious, civil cases

being more frequently instituted than in any other District on the frontier.

Our knowledge of the Bannu *tahsīl* before annexation is of the vaguest description. The administrative unit, political or fiscal, was the *tappa*, a block of villages whose limits varied with the authority of its chief. Each *tappa* was a little independent state, warring with its neighbours from time to time and gaining or losing territory as the case might be. Force was the only method of revenue collection. When the tax-gatherer, whether Durrāni or Sikh, came with his army and demanded tribute or revenue, he levied his demand on the chief man of the *tappa*, who proceeded to exact the sum required from such of the landholders as had not absconded, bribing the Saiyids to help by exempting them from contributions, and rewarding any one who paid a defaulter's share with that defaulter's land. For the first four years of British rule (1849-53) the revenue was collected by crop appraisement of each field. In 1852-3 the first summary settlement was made on the average of these collections. This was revised, with a slight increase, in 1859. The first demand was Rs. 1,04,000 and the second Rs. 1,13,000. Marwat under native rule was administered with a firmer hand. Under the Durrānis the Marwats paid a sum varying from Rs. 12,000 to Rs. 40,000 as revenue or tribute, generally exacted at the point of the sword, while under the Nawāb of Mankerā or the Sikh rulers of Multān, both of them uncomfortably near neighbours, a full demand was exacted. Herbert Edwardes took over Marwat from Malik Fateh Khān Tiwānā, the Sikh lessee, in 1847, and imposed a revenue of one-fourth of the gross produce in cash. This proportion was maintained by John Nicholson, who made the first summary settlement in 1853. The demand was severe and large remissions were necessary. The second summary settlement was made on the same lines in 1858, and pressed unequally on the people, besides raising the total demand from 2.2 lakhs to nearly 2.4.

In 1872 the regular settlement of the District began. Although the actual assessments fell very much below the standard rate of half the net 'assets,' the new demand for the two *tahsīls* was 3 lakhs (including cesses), while the revenue of the preceding year had been $2\frac{3}{4}$ lakhs. The settlement has nowhere pressed severely, but suspensions have been found necessary in years of scarcity.

The latest revision began in 1903, when it was found that

the area under cultivation had increased since settlement by 43 per cent. and the irrigated area had doubled in Marwat and increased by 46 per cent. in Bannu, while prices have risen at least 25 per cent. After allowing for frontier remissions and considerations of general policy, it is estimated that the result will be an increase of Rs. 1,17,000, or 47 per cent., of which Rs. 1,10,000 will be realized by Government. The rates of assessment at the last settlement were, per acre: 'dry' land, R. 0-6-6 (maximum, annas 12; minimum, 1 anna); and 'wet' land, R. 0-9-6 (maximum, 15 annas; minimum, 3 annas).

The total collections of revenue and of land revenue alone have been as follows, in thousands of rupees:—

	1880-1*.	1890-1*.	1900-1*.	1903-4.
Land revenue .	3,06	4,37	4,07	2,55
Total revenue .	4,79	5,77	7,15	2,59

* These figures are for the old District, including the Miānwāli and Isa Khel *tahsils*.

Local and municipal.

The District contains the two municipalities of BANNU (Edwardesābād) and LAKKI. Local affairs elsewhere are managed by the District board. Its income in 1903-4 amounted to Rs. 36,300, chiefly derived from cesses, and its expenditure to Rs. 33,400, public works forming the largest item.

Police and jails.

The regular police force consists of 410 of all ranks, of whom 58 are municipal police. The village watchmen number 334. There are 8 police-stations, 2 outposts, and 7 road-posts. The border military police number 421, under a commandant who is an Assistant Commissioner. The force is directly under the orders of the Deputy-Commissioner, and is chiefly employed on the watch and ward of the border. The District jail at head-quarters can accommodate about 320 prisoners.

Education.

Only 4.1 per cent. of the population were able to read and write in 1901, the proportion being 7.3 among males, 0.2 among females. The Sikhs, with 53.7 per cent., are by far the most advanced community. Next come the Hindus (21.8), while the Muhammadan cultivators are still markedly backward (1.5). The District is, however, making distinct progress in literacy, and even Wazirs are sometimes met with who appreciate the value of reading and writing. The spread of female education, due mainly to the missionaries but partly also to the Arya Samāj, has been steady.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Sir Herbert) Edwardes, who selected the site for political reasons. The fort, erected at the same time, bore the name of Dhulīpgarh, in honour of the young Mahārāja of Lahore; and the bazar was also known as Dhulīpnagar (Dalīpnagar). A town gradually grew up around the bazar, and many Hindu traders removed hither from Bāzār Ahmad Khān, which had formed the commercial centre of the Bannu valley prior to annexation. The Church Missionary Society supports a small church and a high school founded in 1865. The cantonment centres in the fort of Dhulīpgarh. Its garrison consists of a mountain battery, a regiment of native cavalry, and two regiments of infantry. The municipality was constituted in 1867. The municipal receipts and expenditure during the ten years ending 1903-4 averaged Rs. 46,000. In 1903-4 the income was Rs. 47,000, chiefly derived from octroi, and the expenditure was Rs. 55,000. The receipts and expenditure of cantonment funds during the ten years ending 1902-3 averaged Rs. 4,200 and Rs. 3,700. The profuse irrigation and insufficient drainage of the surrounding fields render Bannu an unhealthy station. The town has a considerable trade, embracing the whole traffic in local produce of the Bannu valley. The nearest railway station is at Kohāt on the Khushālgarh-Thal branch of the North-Western Railway, 79 miles distant by road. A weekly fair collects an average number of 8,000 buyers and sellers. The chief articles of trade are cloth, live-stock, wool, cotton, tobacco, and grain. Bannu possesses a dispensary and two high schools, a public library, and a town-hall known as the Nicholson Memorial.

Lakki.—Head-quarters of the Marwat *tahsīl*, Bannu District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $32^{\circ} 36' N.$ and $70^{\circ} 56' E.$ Population (1901), 5,218. In 1844 Fateh Khān Tiwānā, the revenue collector of the Sikh government, built and garrisoned a fort in the heart of Marwat which he called Ihsānpur. A town grew up under its walls and became the capital of Marwat until 1864, when the site was abandoned and the inhabitants removed to Lakki on the right bank of the Gambīla. The municipality was constituted in 1874. The income during the ten years ending 1902-3 averaged Rs. 5,200, and the expenditure Rs. 5,300. In 1903-4 the income was Rs. 5,500, chiefly derived from octroi, and the expenditure was Rs. 5,100. The town has a dispensary and a vernacular middle school maintained by the municipality.

Akra (*Akarah*).—Ancient site in Bannu District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $33^{\circ} N.$ and $70^{\circ} 36' E.$, near

Bannu town. It is said to have been the seat of government of Rustam, son of Zāl-i-zar, or 'Zāl of the golden locks,' and a daughter of the Kābul Shāh. Rustam's sister, Bānu, held it as her apanage, whence the adjacent territory is said to have acquired the name of Bānu. Engraved gems of Greek or West Asian provenance, one in the late Mycenaean style, have been found on the site.

[Furtwängler's *Antike Gemmen*, ii, pp. 27, 59; and iii, 22, 23, and 25.]

Dera Ismail Khān District.—Southernmost District of the North-West Frontier Province, lying between $31^{\circ} 15'$ and $32^{\circ} 32'$ N. and $70^{\circ} 5'$ and $71^{\circ} 22'$ E., with an area of 3,780 square miles. The District forms an irregular cone, pointing south, its base or north being formed by the crest of the Bhattanni and Marwat ranges, its eastern border by the river Indus, and its western by the Shirāni or Sulaimān Hills. Its southern extremity is barely 20 miles in breadth, and adjoins the District of Dera Ghāzi Khān in the Punjab. The Khisor range, also called the Ratta Koh (or 'red mountain'), penetrates its north-eastern corner for some miles, intervening between the Indus and the eastern end of the Bhattanni hills, which here turn to the north-east and run parallel to it. The rest of the District is divided between the *kachi* or Indus riverain and the *dāman*, a great plain stretching between it and the hills. The *dāman*, or 'skirt of the hills,' is a term applicable in its strict sense only to the tract inhabited by Pathān tribes stretching immediately beneath the hills, while the rest of the plain up to the *kachi*, which is inhabited by Jats, is the *makkalwad*; but the latter term is now disused, and the whole area from the hills to the *kachi* is called the *dāman*. It is a level plain without trees and grass, and except where cultivated is unbroken save by a few scattered bushes. In places even these do not grow, the soil being a firm, hard clay into which water does not sink readily, though after continuous rain it is turned into a soft, tenacious mud, and the country becomes impassable. Such soil is locally called *pat*. The *dāman* is intersected by numerous torrents, which flow from the eastern slopes of the Sulaimān range and form deep fissures in its level expanse. For the greater part of the year these torrents are almost dry, carrying but slight streams of clear water which disappear long before they reach the Indus, but after rain they become roaring torrents bringing down water discoloured by heavy silt. But for these streams the *dāman* would be a desert, but by arresting their flow and spreading them over the barren

Boun-
darics, con-
figuration,
and hill
and river
systems.

levels, the cultivators transform the whole face of the country ; and the richly cultivated fields, with their embankments planted with tamarisk trees lying against the background of blue hills, give the tract in places quite a picturesque look. The *kachi* or Indus riverain is a narrow strip of alluvial land beneath the old bank of the Indus, partly overgrown with tamarisk and poplar jungle and tall saccharum grass.

Geology¹. The District has only been visited occasionally by geologists. The greater portion of its surface is occupied by the recent and post-Tertiary gravels and alluvium belonging to the Indus drainage area. On its western boundary in the Shirāni and Sulaimān Hills, the main formation runs north and south in one great anticlinal arch or fold with minor secondary folding eastwards near the plains. The lowest formation seen along the main axis of the range is probably of Jurassic age, and is a thick, massive limestone. Above it come the so-called Belemnite shales of neocomian (?) age. Above these lie immense thicknesses of eocene Nummulitic limestone, sandstone, and shales, the whole having a resemblance to the Baluchistān and Sind rocks rather than to those of the country farther north. Over these are the Siwālik sandstones, shales, and conglomerates of younger Tertiary age, dipping regularly under the recent deposits of the Indus valley. On the northern borders of the District the strike bends sharply round to the south-east and east-north-east, following the curve of the Bhattanni, Marwat, and Khisor ranges. Here besides Siwālik conglomerate and sandstone, the Marwat and Khisor ranges show the lower Permo-carboniferous boulder-bed of glacial origin, containing boulders of igneous rock derived by ice transport from the Mallāni series of Rājputāna. Above the boulder-bed come 500 feet of Upper Permian, grey magnesian and white limestone, with some sandstone and earthy beds containing *Productus* limestone fossils like those to the east of the Indus ; also thin-bedded ceratite limestone of the Trias, and above that 1,500 feet of Jurassic sandstones and limestones, passing into Cretaceous at the top of the Sheikh Budīn hill in the Marwat range. A thin band of Nummulitic limestone underlies the Siwālik sandstones along the north-west slopes of the Khisor range.

¹ C. L. Griesbach, 'Geology of the Takht-i-Sulaiman Range,' *Records, Geological Survey of India*, vol. xvii, part iv; and T. D. La Touche, 'Geology of the Sherani Hills,' *Records, Geological Survey of India*, vol. xxvi, part iii ; A. B. Wynne, 'Trans-Indus Salt Range,' *Memoirs, Geological Survey of India*, vol. xvii, part iii.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



with the title of Nawāb, upon Muhammad Khān, an Afghān of the Sadozai tribe, related to the famous governors of Multān. Muhammad Khān became master of the whole District together with a considerable tract to the east of the Indus. He died in 1815, after a prosperous reign of twenty-two years. His grandson, Sher Muhammad Khān, succeeded to the principality, under the guardianship of his father, the late Nawāb's son-in-law. He was soon dispossessed of his territories east of the Indus by Ranjīt Singh, and retired across the river to Dera Ismail Khān, retaining his dominions in the Derajāt for fifteen years, subject to a quit-rent to the Sikhs, but otherwise holding the position of a semi-independent prince. His tribute, however, fell into arrears; and in 1836, Nao Nihāl Singh crossed the Indus at the head of a Sikh army, and annexed the District to the territories of Lahore. The Nawāb received for his maintenance an assignment of revenue, a portion of which is still retained by his descendants, together with their ancestral title.

Under Sikh rule, the Upper Derajāt was farmed out to the Dīwān Lakhi Mal, from whom it passed to his son, Daulat Rai. British influence first made itself felt in 1847, when Lieutenant (afterwards Sir Herbert) Edwardes, being dispatched to the frontier as the representative of the Lahore Darbār, effected a summary assessment of the land revenue. In the succeeding year, levies from Dera Ismail Khān and Bannu followed Edwardes to Multān, and served loyally throughout the war that ended in the annexation of the Punjab. The District then passed quietly under British rule. On the first subdivision of the Province Dera Ismail Khān became the head-quarters of a District, which also originally included Bannu. In 1861 Bannu was entrusted to a separate officer, and the southern half of Leiah District, consisting of the Bhakkar and Leiah *tahsīls* of the present Miānwāli District in the Punjab, was incorporated with Dera Ismail Khān. In 1857 some traces of a mutinous spirit appeared among the troops in garrison at the head-quarters station; but the promptitude and vigour of the Deputy-Commissioner, Captain Coxe, loyally aided by a hasty levy of local horse, averted the danger without serious difficulty. In 1870 the District attracted for a time a melancholy notoriety through the death of Sir Henry Durand, Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, who was crushed against an arch and precipitated from his elephant as he entered a gateway in the town of Tānk. His remains were interred at Dera Ismail Khān. The Bhakkar and Leiah *tahsīls* and thirty-two villages of the Kulāchi *tahsīl*

were detached from the District on the formation of the North-West Frontier Province in 1901.

Dera Ismail Khān District contains 3 towns and 409 villages. The population at the last three enumerations was: (1881) 203,741, (1891) 229,844, and (1901) 247,857. During the last decade it increased by 8 per cent., the increase being greatest in the Tānk *tahsīl* and least in Kulāchi. The District is divided into three *tahsīls*, the head-quarters of which are at the places from which each is named. Statistics for 1901 are shown below :—

<i>Tahsīl.</i>	Area in square miles.	Number of		Population, 1901.	Population per square mile.	Percentage of variation in population between 1891 and 1901.	Number of persons able to read and write.
		Towns.	Villages.				
Dera Ismail Khān	1,699	1	250	144,337	85	+ 7.9	7,630
Kulāchi . . .	1,509	1	81	55,053	36	+ 5.3	2,116
Tānk	572	1	78	48,467	85	+ 10.8	2,368
Total	3,780	3	409	247,857	66	+ 7.8	12,114

The towns are the municipalities of DERA ISMAIL KHĀN, the administrative head-quarters of the District, and KULĀCHI, and the 'notified area' of TĀNK. Muhammadans number 213,816, or more than 87 per cent. of the total; Hindus 29,434; and Sikhs (including the garrison) 4,362. The density is very low. The Indus valley supports a considerable population, but the *dāman* is very thinly inhabited. Along the foot of the hills to the west, Pashtū is spoken, elsewhere Jatkī, a mixture of Punjābi and Sindī.

Pathāns number 73,000, or less than 30 per cent. of the population, an unusually small proportion in a frontier District: they are returned under 26 subdivisions, no one of which preponderates as do various clans of the Utmānzai and Ahmadzai in Bannu: the Marwats (8,000) are the largest group, while other well-known names are the Sulaimān Khel (5,000) and the Bhattannis (6,000). The large number of Baluchis (21,000) is significant of the remoteness of Dera Ismail Khān from Afghānistān proper. Jats, who cluster in the Indus valley, number 58,000, practically all Muhammadans. Saiyids return 5,000 and Awāns 6,000; Khokhars, Rājputs, and Arains 3,000 each. Of the commercial and money-lending classes, only the Aroras, who number 23,000, appear in strength, the Khattrīs returning 2,000; Shaikhs, who mostly live by trade, number 5,000. Of the artisan classes, the Mochīs (shoemakers and

Castes and occupations.

leather-workers, 5,000), Tarkhāns (carpenters, 4,000), and Kumhārs (potters, 3,000), are the most important; and of the menials the Chūhrās and Kutānas (sweepers, 6,000), Machhis (fishermen, bakers, and water-carriers, 4,000), and Chhīmbas and Dhobis (washermen, 4,000). The Mallāhs (boatmen, 3,000) and Kaneras (a fishing tribe, 2,000) are also worth mention. Agriculture supports 50 per cent. of the population.

Christian
missions.

There were 68 Christians in 1901. The Church Missionary Society opened a branch at Dera Ismail Khān in 1861. The Church of England Zanāna Mission maintains a dispensary in Dera Ismail Khān town. The Church Missionary Society has hospitals at Dera and Tānk, and also maintains a high school at Dera.

General
agricul-
tural con-
ditions.

The District is naturally divided into five tracts, each peculiar in the quality of its soil and the nature of its cultivation. In the *dāman* the soil is a hard clay, and cultivation is carried on in embanked fields, largely assisted by water from streams, hill torrents, or from the surface drainage. The Paniāli tract, including the Largi valley and the Paniāli Tal, has a sandy soil with cultivation depending chiefly on rain. In the hilly lands of the Khisor, Nīla Koh, and Bhattanni ranges the cultivation depends entirely on rain. The *kachi* or alluvial land of the Indus is cultivated either by means of wells or with the aid of the river floods. The fifth tract is known as the Rug-Pahārpur tract and in parts resembles the *kachi*, but is mainly dependent for irrigation on wells and canals, and the drainage from the Khisor hills. The spring harvest (which in 1903-4 accounted for 61 per cent. of the area harvested) is sown from the middle of September to the middle of January; the autumn harvest chiefly in June, July, and August.

Chief agri-
cultural
statistics
and princi-
pal crops.

The District is held almost entirely on *pattidāri* and *bhaiyā-chārā* tenures, *zamīndāri* lands covering about 250 square miles, and lands leased from Government about 24.5 square miles. The staple crops are wheat and *bājra*, covering 176 and 143 square miles respectively in 1903-4, or 34 and 28 per cent. of the net area cultivated. Gram and *jowār* (7 square miles each) are grown to a much smaller extent. The table on the next page gives the main agricultural statistics in 1903-4, areas being in square miles.

Improve-
ments in
agricul-
tural
practice.

The area under cultivation increased only from 754 square miles in 1877-8 to 787 square miles in 1903-4, showing that cultivation is practically stationary. Advances under the Land Improvement Loans Act are but little sought after; during the five years ending 1902-3, only Rs. 5,790 was



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

approach to true forest being the tamarisk jungles of the Indus riverain.

Mineral.

The only important mineral product is limestone, which exists abundantly, but is little utilized commercially. Oil is found at Mughalkot, where it issues from the sandstones at the base of the Nummulitic series. The lower hills contain much gypsum and alum; naphtha and saltpetre occur in the Sheikh Budīn range.

Arts and manufactures.

The manufactures of the District are not important. Coarse cotton cloth is woven in many villages and in Dera Ismail Khān, where *lungīs* of creditable workmanship are also made. Turned and lacquered wood-work of remarkable excellence of design is made at Dera Ismail Khān and Pahārpur.

Commerce and trade.

Commercially the District is only of importance as lying across the routes of the trade carried on between India and Khorāsān by travelling Powinda merchants. The Powinda caravans for the most part enter it by the Gomāl Pass in October, and, passing into India, return in March and April. The principal articles carried are silk, *charas*, gold and silver thread, and furs from Bokhāra, fruits and wool from Ghazni and Kandahār, and madder, wool, *ghī*, tobacco, and asafoetida from Ghazni; the return trade consisting of indigo, cotton piece-goods, metals, sugar, salt, shoes, and leather. This trade, however, does not affect the District directly, as the Powindas very seldom unpack any of their wares within it. The District imports piece-goods, hides, salt, and metals, and exports wheat and great millet, the export trade passing down the Indus to Multān, Sukkur, and Karāchi. The chief centres of local trade are Dera Ismail Khān, Tānk, and Kulāchi.

Communications.

The Indus and its main branches are navigable, and carry a good deal of traffic. The river is crossed at Dera Ismail Khān by a steam ferry in the hot season, and a bridge of boats in the winter, and by nine other ferries. The station of Daryā Khān on the North-Western Railway lies in Miānwāli District on the east bank of the Indus, opposite Dera Ismail Khān. There are 546 miles of roads in the District, of which 109 miles are metalled.

Famine.

The District was classed by the Irrigation Commission of 1903 as one of those in which the normal rainfall is so deficient that cultivation is almost impossible without irrigation, and which therefore are not considered as liable to famine. The area of crops that matured in the famine year 1899-1900 amounted to 78 per cent. of the normal.

The Deputy-Commissioner is aided by an assistant and three Extra Assistant Commissioners. One Assistant Commissioner commands the border military police, and an extra Assistant Commissioner is in charge of the Tānk subdivision, while another Extra Assistant Commissioner holds charge of the District treasury. Each of the three *tahsīls* is under a *tahsildār* and *naib-tahsildār*, and the Tānk *tahsīl* forms a subdivision. District subdivisions and staff.

Civil judicial work is disposed of by a District Judge, who is also District Judge of Bannu, where the court is held. Both he and the District Magistrate are supervised by the Divisional and Sessions Judge of the Derajāt Civil Division. A Munsif is stationed at head-quarters. There is little violent crime, but cattle-stealing, mostly unreported, is an almost universal practice, especially in the *kachi* tract. Civil justice and crime.

The revenue history of the several *tahsīls* differs considerably. Previous to annexation Tānk formed a separate government under Nawāb Śarwar Khān, paying $1\frac{1}{4}$ to $1\frac{1}{2}$ lakhs revenue. Herbert Edwardes leased the *tahsīl* to the Nawāb for five years at an annual rent of one lakh. The Dera Ismail Khān and part of the Kulāchi *tahsīls* were divided into ten blocks (*talukas*) for revenue purposes, in each of which one of the leading men superintended the collections. In 1848 Edwardes himself assessed all of the Kulāchi *tahsīl* which was not assigned, though very roughly. Summary settlements were made in 1850-1 in the Dera Ismail Khān and Kulāchi *tahsīls*, and in 1853-4 in Tānk, as the Nawāb was heavily in arrears and consequently had been deprived of his lease. All three *tahsīls* (except the Kulāchi *taluka*) were again settled in 1857 for seven years. The earlier summary settlement realized 2.4 lakhs, and that from 1857 to 1862 realized 2.5 lakhs, rising to 2.7 lakhs. Between 1873 and 1879 a regular settlement was made, and fluctuating assessments were introduced below the hills and in the lands liable to floods. The demand amounted to three lakhs, of which $1\frac{1}{4}$ lakhs was fluctuating revenue. A revised assessment began in 1898. It is intended to extend the fluctuating system of land revenue to the greater part of the District. The new settlement is not yet altogether complete; but the demand under the head of fixed land revenue has been reduced to Rs. 35,800, while the greatest amount of land revenue payable to Government in a favourable year will be 2.88 lakhs, of which rather more than 1 lakh is assigned. Fixed rates at the last settlement fluctuated between Rs. 2-3-0 and 4 annas per acre on 'wet' land. Crop rates varied from R. 1 to 8 annas. Land revenue.

The following table shows total collections of revenue and those of land revenue alone, in thousands of rupees :—

	1880-1*.	1890-1*.	1900-1.	1903-4.
Land revenue . . .	1,75	4,64	2,05	1,98
Total revenue . . .	5,93	6,33	2,42	2,50

* These figures are for the old District, including the Bhakkar and Leiah *tahsils*.

Local and
municipal.

The District contains two municipalities, DERA ISMAIL KHĀN and KULĀCHI, and one 'notified area,' TĀNK. Outside these areas, local affairs are managed by a District board. Its income, mainly derived from local rates, amounted in 1903-4 to Rs. 43,400. The expenditure in the same year was Rs. 41,400, the mail-cart service forming the largest item.

Police and
jails.

The regular police force consists of 483 of all ranks, of whom 79 are municipal police, 41 mounted men, and 13 trackers. Village trackers are also frequently employed. There are 8 police-stations, 3 outposts, and 4 road-posts. The border military police number 607 of all ranks, including 125 mounted men. They are commanded by an Assistant Commissioner, directly under the orders of the Deputy-Commissioner, and occupy fourteen posts, of which six are actually in the Shirāni country, a political apanage of the District, though administratively distinct from it. The jail at head-quarters has accommodation for 497 prisoners.

Education.

The average of literacy is high for the North-West Frontier Province, on account of the large Hindu element in the population. In 1901, 9.3 per cent. males and 1.5 per cent. females were returned as able to read and write, the proportion of literate persons of both sexes being 48.6 among Sikhs, 26.6 among Hindus, and 1.5 among Muhammadans, who form the agricultural population.

The number of pupils under instruction was 893 in 1880-1, 3,244 in 1890-1, and 8,943 in 1903-4. In the latest year there were 4 secondary and 25 primary (public) schools, and 8 advanced and 99 elementary (private) schools, with 289 girls in the public and 491 in the private schools. Dera Ismail Khān town possesses two Anglo-vernacular high schools. Of the indigenous schools, the Hindu girls' school at Dera Ismail Khān deserves notice. It was opened in 1881-2, and is maintained by the municipality. The total expenditure on education in 1903-4 was Rs. 23,400, of which Rs. 6,500 was contributed by the District funds, Rs. 7,400 by the municipalities, and Rs. 6,600 by fees.

Hospitals

Besides the Dera Ismail Khān civil hospital, the District



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

original settlers, who gradually expelled all the rest. The last Nawāb, Shāh Nawāz Khān, who died in 1882, is said to have been twentieth in descent from Daulat Khān, who gave his name to the tribe. His family first assumed the tribal headship in the person of Katāl Khān, great-grandfather of Shāh Nawāz. His son, Sarwar Khān, a remarkable man, devoted himself throughout a long reign to the amelioration of his territory and his tribesmen. Under his sway the Daulat Khel changed from a pastoral to an agricultural people, and they still revere his memory, making his acts and laws the standard of excellence in government. Sarwar Khān towards the end of his life found it necessary to tender his submission to the Sikhs, after their occupation of Dera Ismail Khān, and his tribute was fixed at Rs. 12,000 ; but before his death (1836) it was gradually enhanced, as the Sikh power consolidated itself, to Rs. 40,000 per annum. Sarwar Khān was succeeded by his son Aladād Khān ; and at the same time Nao Nihāl Singh, who was then in Bannu, raised the demand to a lakh. Aladād Khān was unable to meet the demand and fled to the hills, where he found a refuge among the Mahsūds. Tānk was then given in *jāgīr* to Nao Nibāl Singh ; but Aladād kept up such a constant guerilla warfare from the hills that the Sikh grantee at last threw up his possession in disgust. Malik Fateh Khān Tiwānā then for a time seized Tānk, but he was ousted by Daulat Rai, son of Dīwān Lakhi Mal, the Sikh governor ; and it was made over to three dependants of the Nawābs of Dera, Shāh Nawāz Khān, the son of Aladād (who had died meanwhile), being left a beggar. In 1846, however, the exiled chief attached himself to Lieutenant (afterwards Sir Herbert) Edwardes, who procured his appointment by the Lahore Darbār to the governorship of Tānk. After the annexation of the Punjab, the British Government confirmed Shāh Nawāz Khān in his post as governor ; and he thenceforward enjoyed a semi-independent position, retaining a portion of the revenues, and entrusted with the entire internal administration, as well as with the protection of the border. The results, however, proved unsatisfactory, as regards both the peace of the frontier and the conduct of the administration. A scheme was accordingly introduced for remodelling the relations of the State. The Nawāb's income was increased, but he was deprived of all administrative powers, retaining only those of an honorary magistrate. Tānk thus became an ordinary *tahsīl* of Dera Ismail Khān District. It consists of a naturally dry and uninviting plain, intersected by ravines and low ranges of stony hills which here and there traverse the

plain. By assiduous cultivation, however, it has acquired an aspect of prosperity and greenness which distinguishes it strongly from the neighbouring *tahsīl* of Kulāchi. The population in 1901 was 48,467, compared with 43,725 in 1891. The head-quarters are at TĀNK (population, 4,402), and the *tahsīl* also contains 78 villages. The land revenue and cesses amounted in 1903-4 to Rs. 67,000.

Dera Ismail Khān Town.—Head-quarters of the District and *tahsīl* of Dera Ismail Khān, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $31^{\circ} 49'$ N. and $70^{\circ} 55'$ E. Population (1901), 31,737, of whom 18,662 were Muhammadans, 11,486 Hindus, and 1,420 Sikhs. Of the total, 3,450 live in the cantonment. The town lies $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles west of the right bank of the Indus, 200 miles west of Lahore, and 120 miles north-west of Multān. It was founded towards the end of the fifteenth century by Ismail Khān, a son of the Baloch adventurer Malik Sohrāb, who called the town after his own name. The original town was swept away by a flood in 1823, and the existing buildings are all of quite modern construction. It contains two bazars, the Hindu and Muhammadan population living in separate quarters. The town stands on a level plain, with a slight fall to the river, but is badly drained. It is surrounded by a thin mud wall, with nine gates, enclosing an area of about 500 acres. The cantonment, which lies south-east of the town, has an area of $4\frac{3}{4}$ square miles, excluding the portion known as Fort Akālgarh on the north-west side. The civil lines are to the south. The Derajāt Brigade has its winter head-quarters at Dera Ismail Khān, and the garrison consists of a mountain battery, a regiment of native cavalry, and three regiments of native infantry. Detachments from these regiments help to garrison the outposts of Drazinda, Jandola, and Jatta. The municipality was constituted in 1867. The income during the ten years ending 1902-3 averaged Rs. 55,000, and the expenditure Rs. 53,000. The income and expenditure in 1903-4 were Rs. 55,500 and Rs. 55,800, respectively. The chief source of income was octroi (Rs. 48,000); and the chief items of expenditure were conservancy (Rs. 8,785), education (Rs. 7,246), hospitals and dispensaries (Rs. 6,302), public safety (Rs. 7,733), public works (Rs. 2,143), and administration (Rs. 5,546). The receipts and expenditure of cantonment funds during the ten years ending 1902-3 averaged Rs. 2,700 and Rs. 2,800, respectively.

The local trade of Dera Ismail Khān is of second-rate importance, but some foreign traffic with Khorāsān passes

through it. Powinda caravans of Afghān merchants traverse the town twice a year on their road to and from India ; and, with the increasing security of the Gomal route, these caravans are yearly swelling in numbers. The chief imports are English and native piece-goods, hides, salt, and fancy wares ; and the exports, grain, wood, and *ghī*. The local manufactures are *lungīs* and lacquered wood-work. The town possesses a civil hospital, and its chief educational institutions are two aided Anglo-vernacular high schools, one maintained by the Church Missionary Society and the other by the Bharatri Sabha, and an Anglo-vernacular middle school maintained by the municipality.

Kāfirkot.—Ruins in Dera Ismail Khān District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $32^{\circ} 30' \text{ N.}$ and $71^{\circ} 21' \text{ E.}$ The site is also known as Til Kāfirkot or Rājā Sir-kot, and lies a few miles south of the point where the Kurram river joins the Indus, upon a spur of the Khisor hills. The remains consist of extensive lines of bastioned walls built of solid masonry, enclosing an area filled with the débris of ancient dwellings. The remains of four small Hindu temples are relatively well preserved, and their outer faces are decorated with elaborate carvings of stone. For some details see A. Cunningham, *Archaeological Survey Reports*, vol. xiv, 26, 254, and Dr. Stein's *Archaeological Survey Report of the North-West Frontier Province and Baluchistān* (1903–5). A similar ruin of the same name exists at Bilot, about 30 miles due south.

Kulāchi Town.—Head-quarters of the *tahsīl* of the same name in Dera Ismail Khān District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $31^{\circ} 56' \text{ N.}$ and $70^{\circ} 28' \text{ E.}$, on the north bank of the Luni torrent, 27 miles west of Dera Ismail Khān. Population (1901), 9,125. It is rather an aggregation of sixteen separate hamlets, standing near the union of their lands, than a regular town. A municipality was created in 1867, and its income and expenditure during the ten years ending 1902–3 averaged Rs. 6,900. The income in 1903–4 was Rs. 7,200, chiefly derived from octroi, and the expenditure was Rs. 7,100. The place formerly carried on a brisk trade with the Wazīrs of the hills, which declined before annexation, but has since somewhat revived. Kulāchi contains a Government dispensary, and its principal educational institution is an Anglo-vernacular middle school maintained by the District board.

Sheikh Budīn.—Hill station on the borders of Bannu and Dera Ismail Khān Districts, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $32^{\circ} 18' \text{ N.}$ and $70^{\circ} 49' \text{ E.}$, at the extremity of the



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

TRIBAL AREAS, ETC.

Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl.—A Political Agency in the North-West Frontier Province, lying between $34^{\circ} 15'$ and $37^{\circ} 8'$ N. and $71^{\circ} 2'$ and $74^{\circ} 6'$ E., and comprising the territories of Swāt, Dīr, Bājaur, Sam Rānizai, Utmān Khel, and Chitrāl. On the north-west and north the Agency is bounded by the watershed of the Hindu Kush. On the north-east its boundary runs from Karambar Sar, the most northerly point in Chitrāl, along the spur called the Moshabar range, which forms the watershed between the Gilgit and Chitrāl rivers. South of the Shandur pass it follows the watershed of the range which divides the Swāt and Indus valleys. On the south-east the Agency is bounded by Buner, on the south by Peshāwar District, on the south-west by the Mohmand country, and on the west by Afghānistān. After the relief of Chitrāl in 1896 Dīr and Swāt were formed into a Political Agency, to which Chitrāl, formerly under the Gilgit Agency, was added in the following year. In 1901 the control of the Agency was transferred from the Foreign Department of the Government of India to the Chief Commissioner of the North-West Frontier Province. The head-quarters are at the MALAKAND.

Boun-
daries, con-
figuration,
and bill
and river
systems.

Chitrāl State.—A State in the Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency of the North-West Frontier Province, lying between $35^{\circ} 15'$ and $37^{\circ} 8'$ N. and $71^{\circ} 22'$ and $74^{\circ} 6'$ E., with an area of about 4,500 square miles. The State derives its name from the village of Chitrāl, situated in $35^{\circ} 51'$ N. and $71^{\circ} 50'$ E. It comprises the whole of Kashkār Bāla or Upper Kashkār, i. e. the Tirich valley, which runs northward from Tirich Mīr for 60 miles until it joins the Tūrikho valley: thence the combined streams run south for 40 miles through the Mūlkho valley and join the Kho valley below Mastūj. The Tūrikho valley lies north-east and south-west parallel with the Yār Khūn, and has a length of 60 miles.

The boundaries of Chitrāl are: on the north, the Hindu Kush range; on the west, Badakhshān and Kāfiristān; on the south, Dīr; and on the east, the Gilgit Agency, Mastūj, and Yāsīn.

History.

It is recorded in a Sanskrit inscription carved on a rock

near Barenis in Mastūj that about the year 900 A.D. the inhabitants of the surrounding country were Buddhists, and under the sway of Jaipāl, king of Kābul. A local legend tells of attacks on Chitrāl by Chingiz Khān and his Tartars, but the history of the country is practically lost before the sixteenth century. At that time a prince, whose name or title was Rais, was on the throne, and his first subject was one Sangīn Alī, a foreigner of unknown origin, who however is said to have come from Khorāsān, by which is meant the hill country between Ghazni and Kandahār. Sangīn Alī died in 1570, leaving four sons, two of whom made themselves all-powerful in the country, ousting the Rais dynasty. From the second son the present Mehtar's house is descended, while the chief clans of the Adamzādas take their names from Sangīn Alī's grandsons. The ruling dynasty has thus maintained itself on the throne for more than 300 years, during the greater part of which Chitrāl, with or without Mastūj, has been constantly at war with her neighbours—Gilgit, Yāsīn, the Sikh governor of Kashmīr, the Chīlāsis, and the Pathān tribes to the south. In 1854 the Mahārājā of Kashmīr made alliance with Shāh Afzal, Mehtar of Chitrāl, against Gauhar Aman, the ruler of Yāsīn and Mastūj, who was invading Gilgit, a State tributary to Kashmīr. A confused period of war and intrigue followed, in which the chief event was the unsuccessful invasion of Chitrāl in 1868 by the ruler of Badakhshān, acting under pressure from Kābul. From this Amān-ul-mulk, the youngest son of Shāh Afzal, finally emerged about 1880 as master of Chitrāl, Mastūj, Yāsīn, and Ghizr. The Kashmīr Darbār, which with the approval of the Government of India had been in alliance with him since 1878, in opposition to the possibility of Afghān aggression, now formally recognized him and doubled the subsidy granted to him.

In 1885-6 Chitrāl was visited by the Lockhart mission; and in 1889, on the establishment of a Political Agency in Gilgit, Amān-ul-mulk received a subsidy from the British Government of Rs. 6,000 per annum. Some rifles were also given to him. In 1891, this subsidy was increased to Rs. 12,000, on condition that he accepted the advice of Government in all matters connected with foreign policy and the defence of the frontier.

In 1892, Amān-ul-mulk died suddenly. His second son Afzal-ul-mulk, who happened to be on the spot, seized the throne. The eldest son, Nizām-ul-mulk, governor of Yāsīn, fled to Gilgit. Before Afzal-ul-mulk had fairly embarked on

the necessary extirpation of his other half-brothers, Umrā Khān of Jandol, who was at this time master of Dīr, invaded Chitrāl territory, and seized the fort and district of Narsat. Afzal-ul-mulk was about to march against him when his uncle Sher Afzal, who had been a refugee in Afghānistān, returned suddenly with a small following. Chitrāl fort was opened to him, and in the confusion that followed Afzal-ul-mulk was murdered. Sher Afzal proclaimed himself Mehtar. Nizām-ul-mulk was then allowed to re-enter Chitrāl from Gilgit. Sher Afzal, believing him to have British support, fled before him and Nizām-ul-mulk in turn ascended the throne. He was recognized by Government, and a Political Agency was established in Chitrāl.

In January, 1895, Nizām-ul-mulk was murdered at the instigation of his half-brother Amīr-ul-mulk, acting as the tool of Umrā Khān, who was still in occupation of Narsat and had espoused the cause of Sher Afzal. Amīr-ul-mulk seized the fort. Umrā Khān crossed the Lawarai pass with an army, giving out that he was conducting a religious war against the infidels, and asking Amīr-ul-mulk to join him. Amīr-ul-mulk was unable or unwilling to comply, and Umrā Khān laid siege to Drosh, which he took after about a month's investment. Meanwhile, the Political Agent at Gilgit had been sent to Chitrāl to report on the situation. With his escort, which by reinforcements had been brought up to a strength of over 400 men, of whom 300 belonged to the Kashmīr Imperial Service troops, he occupied the fort. All appeared well when suddenly Sher Afzal reappeared on the scene. He was supported by Umrā Khān, and was shortly joined by the bulk of the ruling class, the Adamzādas, with their adherents. Amīr-ul-mulk made overtures to them and was consequently placed under restraint in the fort, and Shujā-ul-mulk, a lad of fourteen, his brother, was provisionally recognized as Mehtar. The garrison of the fort made an ineffective sortie, and were then besieged from March 3 till April 19. During the continuance of the siege two notable successes were gained elsewhere by the enemy. The first was the treacherous capture at Būni of two British officers, the destruction of their following, and the seizure of 40,000 rounds of ammunition. The two officers were kept as prisoners by Umrā Khān at Munda for nearly a month, and were then released on the approach of the relief force. The other success was the practical annihilation near Reshūng of a detachment of 100 men of the 14th Sikhs under Captain Ross. At Chitrāl, however, the besieged, though in



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



whom are *khalīfas* or collectors of offerings. One tenet of the sect is said to be a belief in metempsychosis. Fanaticism is markedly absent throughout the country.

General
agricul-
tural con-
ditions.

All three valleys—the Tūrikho, Mūlkho, and Tirich—are fertile in the extreme, and are cultivated continuously. The soil is mostly clay and gravel, and the hill-sides are generally bare. The chief crops are wheat, barley, Indian corn, and rice.

Manufac-
tures and
trade.

Iron, copper, and orpiment of superior quality are found in Kashkār, and are mined, a few villages being almost wholly employed in the industry. Inferior cotton carpets are made for local use, and the Chitrāl daggers and swordhilts are in great demand in the neighbouring valleys.

Adminis-
tration.

The country is divided into eight districts, each under an *atālik*, who collects its revenue and leads its men in war. Below the *atālik* is the *charwelo*, who has charge of a group of villages, generally lying in one valley. Each village is under a *baramūsh* or headman, who maintains roads, forts, and bridges, assisted by a *charbū* as deputy. The internal administration of the country is conducted by the Mehtar, with as little interference as possible. The foreign policy of the State is regulated by the Political Agent under the orders of the British Government.

Justice.

The precepts of the Muhammadan law are nominally enforced and the Mullās have considerable influence, often for good. Justice, however, is virtually administered at the ruler's will. Petty cases are decided by the *atālik*.

Revenue.

The regular land revenue of the country is realized solely from the *fakīr miskīn* class, who pay a tithe of their agricultural produce and other dues in kind. Shepherds also pay in kind. In practice these dues are not fixed, and as much as possible is wrung from the people. Fixed dues are also levied on the through trade with Badakhshān. The practice of selling Kho women, proverbial for their beauty, in Peshāwar, Kābul, and Badakhshān, was formerly recognized as a legitimate source of revenue, and made Chitrāl a great resort of slave-dealers. Of recent years, however, the market for slaves has become circumscribed, and the system is now limited to the sale of girl children to supply the harems of Kābul, Badakhshān, and a few other territories.

Chitrāl Town (*Chitrār* or Kashkār).—Town, or rather group of villages, forming the capital of the State of Chitrāl, North-West Frontier Province, situated in 35° 51' N. and 71° 50' E. Population, about 2,380. It lies on the Chitrāl river, and contains a small bazar, recently enlarged, in which

petty traders from Bājaur and Badakhshān drive a fairly brisk trade. The Assistant Political Agent in Chitrāl resides here.

Mastūj.—Village, fort, and district subject to Chitrāl, in the Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $36^{\circ} 17' N.$ and $72^{\circ} 33' E.$ The village lies on the left bank of the Mastūj river, near its confluence with the Laspūr, at an elevation of 7,800 feet above sea-level. Mastūj is not, properly speaking, part of Chitrāl State. It has often been conquered by Chitrāl and has at times conquered it. At present Mastūj is governed by a Mehtarjao, an uncle of the Mehtar of Chitrāl, who is independent of him, though Mastūj is part of the Chitrāl Agency. The climate in winter is severe, owing to the cold winds which blow down the valleys. An inscription at Barenis, a neighbouring village on the right bank of the Mastūj river, shows that Chitrāl was included in the kingdom of Jaipāl, king of Kābul, about A. D. 900, and that its inhabitants were then Buddhists. Its history is that of CHITRĀL, and it has a population of about 6,000.

Dīr.—One of the territories included in the Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $35^{\circ} 50'$ and $34^{\circ} 22' N.$ and $71^{\circ} 2'$ and $72^{\circ} 30' E.$ It takes its name from the village of Dīr, the capital of the Khān, which lies on the Dīr stream, an affluent of the Panjkora. Politically, the Dīr territory comprises the country drained by the Panjkora and its affluents down to the junction of the former river with the Bājaur or Rūd, and also the country east of this from a point a little above Tīrāh in Upper Swāt down to the Dush Khel country, following the right bank of the Swāt river throughout. The upper portion of the Panjkora valley down to its confluence with the Dīr is called the Panjkora Kohistān or Kohistān-i-Malizai, and of this Kohistān or 'highland' again the upper portion is called Bashkār and the lower Sherīngal. The valley of the Dīr is also known as Kashkār. At Chutiātan, 6 miles below Dīr, the Panjkora is joined by the Dīr and Baraul rivers, and the valley of the latter now forms a part of Dīr. The Maidān valley, which runs into the Panjkora 10 miles above its junction with the Rūd on the right bank, and the Jandol, which joins the Rūd above its confluence with the Panjkora, are also included in Dīr, as are the Dush Khel country, between the Swāt and Panjkora, and the Talāsh valley. The population of Dīr, including all its dependencies, is probably about 100,000; and its area, including the Dīr Kohistān, of which the boundaries are ill-defined, is about 5,000 to 6,000 square miles.

The main Panjkora valley is not so wide as that of Swāt, and contains much less alluvial soil; but it is joined by numerous rich lateral valleys, and the greater part of the population lives in these. The upper slopes of the hills are thickly wooded, and the Kohistān contains valuable *deodār* forests. The rainfall exceeds that of Swāt; but though the upper valleys have a pleasant climate, the lower, as in Lower Swāt, are hot in summer and unhealthy in autumn. The history and trade are dealt with in the article on SWĀT.

The Khān of Dīr is the overlord of the country, claiming and, when in a position to do so, exacting allegiance from the petty chieftains of the clans, and revenue from the cultivators. Revenue when taken is always the tenth share of the produce (*ushar*) prescribed by Muhammadan law. The country, wherever agriculture is possible, is cultivated and bears rich crops; but the communal system of tenure, with its periodical redistribution of holdings, causes slovenly methods to be universal.

Dīr is mainly held by Yūsufzai Pathāns, its old non-Pathān inhabitants, the Bashkārs, being now confined to the valley of that name. Both Bashkār and Kashkār have also a considerable Gūjar population. The language of the Pathāns is the pure Yūsufzai Pashtū; but in the Panjkora Kohistān the Bashkārs speak a dialect of their own resembling the Garhwī of the Swāt Kohistān, and the Gūjars still retain their own language, which resembles Punjābi. The Dīr levies, which maintain the security of communications, number 390, including 40 mounted men.

Swāt State.—One of the tracts comprised in the Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $34^{\circ}40'$ and 35° N. and 72° and $74^{\circ}6'$ E. It forms the valley of the Swāt river, which, rising in the lofty ranges bordering on Chitrāl, flows south-south-west from its source to Chakdarra, thence south-west to the Malakand, thence north-west to its junction with the Panjkora, thence south-west again till it meets the Ambahār, thence south-east to Abāzai in Peshāwar District. Below its junction with the Panjkora the valley is not, politically speaking, Swāt but Utmān Khel. Swāt is divided into two distinct tracts: one, the Swāt Kohistān, or mountain country on the upper reaches of the Swāt river and its affluents as far south as Ain; and the other, Swāt proper, which is further subdivided into Bar ('Upper') and Kuz ('Lower') Swāt, the latter extending from Landakai to Kalangai, a few miles above the junction of the



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

nominal submission. Such degree of peace as obtains amongst independent Pathān tribes was enjoyed by the Yūsufzai and their neighbours, until a fruitful cause of dissension arose in Dīr in the person of a religious reformer named Bazīd, called by his adherents the Pīr-i-Roshan, whose chief opponent was Akhund Darweza Bāba, the historian of the Yūsufzai. The heresy of the Pīr and the constant depredations of the combatants on either side at length compelled interference. Zain Khān, Kokaltāsh, was deputed by the governor of Kābul to bring the tribes to reason, and after five years' fighting and fort-building he effected in 1595 a thorough conquest of the country. By 1658, however, in which year Aurangzeb ascended the throne, the lesson had been forgotten. The tribes refused to pay revenue, declared their independence, and maintained it till the time of Nādir Shāh, whose successors, Ahmad Shāh Durrānī and Tīmūr Shāh, kept their hold on the country. The grasp was not altogether lost by those who came after, and when Azīm Khān attacked the Sikhs in 1823, the Yūsufzai sent a large contingent with his army. They were defeated, and Ranjīt Singh entered Peshāwar, but did not essay a farther advance into the northern hills.

In 1829 the colony of Hindustāni fanatics which still exists in Amarzai country was founded by Mīr Saiyid Ahmad Shāh of Bareilly. But the austerities enjoined by the Mīr were his undoing. A conspiracy was formed; his chief followers were murdered in a single night, and he himself was hunted down and killed at Bālākot in Hazāra in 1831. The primacy then passed to Abdul Ghafūr, the famous Akhund, who established himself in 1835 at Saidu in Upper Swāt, where he lived until his death in 1877, the most powerful man in the country.

On the establishment of British rule in the Peshāwar valley (1849), no attempt was made to penetrate into the hill country. But the raids of the tribesmen in British territory, and the asylum which they afforded to outlaws and desperadoes, could not be suffered to pass unnoticed; and punitive expeditions were sent in 1849 against the Utmān Khel, and in 1852 against both this tribe and the inhabitants of Sam Rānizai, the country between the District border and the Malakand Pass. Severe punishment was inflicted in the second expedition. The year of the Mutiny (1857) passed off without disturbance, a refuge in Swāt being actually denied to the mutineers of the 55th Native Infantry by the Akhund, who, however, adopted this course for reasons of local policy, not from love of the British Government. In 1863 took place the expedition against

the Hindustāni fanatics resulting in what is known as the AMBELA campaign, in which the united forces of Swāt, Bājaur, Kunar, and Dīr were arrayed under the banner of the Akhund against the invading force. In 1866, another small expedition was sent to punish the Utmān Khel, after which there was peace on the border till, in 1878, force had again to be used. The Guides were sent against the people of Rānizai and the Utmān Khel, with complete success in the restoration of order. Early in 1877 the Akhund died, and his son, attempting to succeed to his position, was bitterly opposed by the Khān of Dīr. The whole country as far as Nawagai in Bājaur was embroiled, and in the confused fighting and tortuous diplomacy that followed Umrā Khān of Jandol, a scion of the royal house of Bājaur, took a prominent part. Allying himself first with the Miān Gul, the son of the Akhund, by 1882 he had conquered and taken from the Khān of Dīr nearly half his country. In 1882, the Miān Gul became jealous and fell out with Umrā Khān, making terms with the Khān of Dīr. Umrā Khān's position was rendered more difficult next year by the arrival in the Utmān Khel country of a religious leader, said to have been sent from Kābul to thwart him, and known as the Makrāni Mullā. His denunciations effected in 1887 a combination of the whole country-side, including Dīr, Nawagai, Swāt, Utmān Khel, Salarzai, and Māmund, against Umrā Khān. But the allies were defeated, quarrelled one with another, and dispersed; and by 1890, the Mullā having fled the country, Umrā Khān was master of the whole of Dīr territory, the Khān (Muhammad Sharīf) being in exile in Swāt. Ever since 1884 Umrā Khān had been coquetting with the British authorities, in the hope of being furnished with rifles and ammunition. In 1892 he accepted, in return for a subsidy, the task of keeping postal communications open with Chitrāl, and thereafter began to intrigue on the death of the great Mehtar Amān-ul-mulk in the affairs of that country. The Asmār boundary commission in 1894 augmented the coolness between the Government and Umrā Khān, which came to open hostility in the next year (see CHITRĀL), and as a result of his defeat Umrā Khān fled in 1896 to Kābul. The Khān of Dīr at once returned to power and entered into agreements with the Government for keeping the Chitrāl road open, without toll, as also did the clans of Swāt, subsidies being granted to both. In the year after the Chitrāl expedition, the Political Agency of Dīr and Swāt was constituted, and posts were built at Chakdarra, in Lower Swāt, the Malakand, and Dargai in the

Rānizai country. Chitrāl was shortly added as an apanage of the Agency, having been hitherto connected with Gilgit. The disturbance of the country caused by the events of 1895, the intrigues of Afghān officials, and the natural animosity of the religious classes after a period of apparent calm, during which the title of Nawāb was conferred on the Khān of Dīr, led to the rising of 1897, in which a determined effort was made by the tribesmen mustered by the Mullā Mastān ('Mad Mulla') of Swāt to storm the posts at Chakdarra and the Malakand. Their attacks were repulsed, though not without difficulty; and in the punitive operations which followed columns were sent to enforce the submission of the Māmunds in Bājaur, the Yūsufzai of Swāt, and the Bunerwāls. No action against Dīr was necessary, for the Nawāb had been able to restrain his people from overt hostility.

In 1901 a railway was opened from Naushahra to Dargai at the foot of the Malakand Pass. Tribal fighting has continued intermittently, but no event of importance took place in the Agency after 1897, until the death of the Nawāb of Dīr in 1904. His eldest son Aurangzeb (Bādshāh Khān) has been recognized as the successor, but the succession is disputed by Miān Gul Jān, his younger brother.

Swāt proper is now peopled by the Akazai branch of the Yūsufzai Pathāns (about 150,000 in number), and the Kohistān by Torwāls and Garhwīs (estimated at 20,000). The Yūsufzai comprise various clans. On the left bank of the river lie the Rānizai and Khān Khel in Lower Swāt, and the Sulizai and Bābuzai in Upper Swāt. On the right bank are the Shamizai, Sabujni, Nikbi Khel, and Shamozaī in Upper Swāt, and in Lower Swāt the Adinzai, Abāzai, and Khadakzaī clans. All the clans on the right bank, except the two last named, are collectively known as the Khwazozai; and all except the Rānizai on the left are collectively called the Baezaī. The whole valley and the Kohistān are well populated; but before 1897 the Swāti Pathāns had not the reputation of being a fighting race, and owing to the unhealthiness of the valley their physique is inferior to that of Pathāns generally. The language of the people is the pure Yūsufzai Pashtū, except in the Kohistān where the Torwāls and Garhwīs speak dialects of their own, which is said to resemble very closely the dialect of Hindkī used by the Gūjars of Hazāra.

The people are by religion Muhammadans of the Sunni sect, those of the Kohistān, as recent converts, being peculiarly ignorant and fanatical. The shrine of the great Akhund of



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



Bājaur.—A tract of country in the Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $34^{\circ} 25'$ and $35^{\circ} 5'$ N. and $70^{\circ} 1'$ and 72° E. It comprises five valleys: namely, Chahārmung, Bābūkara, Watalai (or Ut-lai), Rūd in the valley of the Rūd river, and the Sūr Kamar valley, in which lies Nawagai. In the last, the Nawagai, Chamarkand, and Suran ravines unite to form the Ripal, or Ambahār river, which falls into the Swāt some distance below its junction with the Panjkora. Bājaur is bounded on the north by the Panjkora river; on the east by the Utmān Khel and Mohmand territories, the latter also bordering it on the south; and on the west by the crest of the eastern watershed of the Kunar river, which divides it from Afghānistān. Its population probably amounts to 100,000, and its area to nearly 5,000 square miles. Lying at a lower elevation than Dīr, Bājaur has a smaller rainfall, and the snowfall on the range in which the affluents of the Rūd take their rise is also slight. In consequence, the hills are not well wooded; and though the Rūd, the most important of the five valleys, is very fertile, Bābūkara, Chahārmung, and Watalai are not so productive. The history of the tract is dealt with in the article on SWĀT.

The Rūd valley is peopled by various Pathān tribes, Tarkanri or Tarkilanri Yūsufzai, Mohmands, Sāfis, Utmān Khel and others. Chahārmung and Bābūkara are held by the Salarzai, and Watalai by Māmunds, both sections of the Tarkanri. The political system, if it can be termed system, is a communal form of party government, subject to the control of the Khān of Nawagai, who is nominally the hereditary chief of all Bājaur. Under him the country is divided into several minor Khānates, each governed by a chieftain, usually a near relative of the Khān. But virtually the authority of the chieftains is limited to the rights to levy tithe, or *ushar*, when they can enforce its payment, and to exact military service if the tribesmen choose to render it. Public, or rather tribal, affairs are managed by the *jirga* or assembly of the party in power, and in this assembly each landowner has a vote.

Utmān Khel.—A mountainous tract of country between the Rūd and Amabhār rivers, and thence eastwards between the Swāt river and Peshāwar District, as far as the Rānizai border, in the Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $34^{\circ} 15'$ and $34^{\circ} 50'$ N. and $71^{\circ} 1'$ and $71^{\circ} 50'$ E. It is bounded on the east by Swāt; on the south by the Hashtnagar portion of Peshāwar District; on the west by the Mohmand country; and on the north

by Dīr and Bājaur. The tract lies on both banks of the Swāt river, and derives its name from the Utmān Khel or tribe of Afghāns who occupied it in the sixteenth century, at the time of the Yūsufzai conquest of the Swāt. The tribe is estimated to number about 40,000, and is divided into many clans, constantly at feud among themselves. Their country, of which the area is about 3,000 square miles, is a network of bare hills and ravines, infertile except in some strips along the southern bank of the Rūd. Besides this tract, the Utmān Khel also own a few villages east of Landkhwar between Peshāwar District and Sam Rānizai. The Utmān Khel have frequently given trouble to the British, necessitating punitive expeditions in 1852, 1878, and 1898.

Buner.—A tract of country lying between $34^{\circ} 22'$ and $34^{\circ} 37'$ N. and $72^{\circ} 15'$ and $72^{\circ} 48'$ E., on the north-east border of Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province. Its boundaries are: on the north, Swāt Kohistān; on the west, Swāt and Sam Rānizai; on the south, dependent tribes and Peshāwar District; on the east, the Black Mountain and Hazāra District. Political control is exercised by the Deputy-Commissioner of Peshāwar through the Assistant Commissioner at Mardān. Buner comprises the basin of the Barandu river, which joins the Indus near Amb. The main valley of the Barandu is about 10 miles broad, well-cultivated, and level; and though the side valleys are narrower and less fertile, they are better wooded. The aloofness of the inhabitants, arising from the fact that no trade arteries pierce the country, is very marked. They are, however, recognized by the clans who live between Buner and Peshāwar District, such as the Gaduns, Salarzai, Khudu Khel, &c., as the head of their confederacy.

The history of Buner is given in the article dealing with SWĀT. Buner with the neighbouring countries was included in the ancient kingdom of Udyāna, and abounds in archaeological remains of great interest, which date from the Buddhist era. The places most interesting from an archaeological view in Buner, or in the territory of tribes dependent on it, are Mahāban, Banj, Asgram, Panjkotai, Gumbatai, and Girārai. Mahāban has been conjecturally identified with Aornos, the rock besieged by Alexander; but the latest view, that of Dr. Stein, who visited Mahāban under tribal escort in 1904, is that the topography of Aornos is inapplicable to Mahāban, and that the real Aornos, if there be such a place, must be sought elsewhere. In the same tour Banj was examined; and the suggestion has been made that it is the famous place of

Buddhist pilgrimage, at which a shrine was built to commemorate the offering of his body by the Buddha to feed a starving tigress. The buildings described by the Chinese pilgrims are now completely in ruins and all sculptures have been removed.

The ruins at Asgram are of some interest, and the place has been identified with the Asigramma of Ptolemy. Buner proper was traversed by Dr. Stein in January, 1898, with the force dispatched for the punishment of the Bunerwāls. In the report then published, reasons were set forth for the identification of Panjkotai with the site of the famous Mahāwana monastery described by the Chinese pilgrims, of Gumbatai (Tursak) with the Mosu monastery and shrine, and of Girārai with the shrine commemorating Buddha's ransoming of a dove, also a place of pilgrimage.

Ambela.—A mountain pass in Buner, just beyond the north-east border of Peshāwar District, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $34^{\circ} 24' N.$ and $72^{\circ} 38' E.$ The pass gave its name to the Ambela campaign of 1863. In 1824, one Saiyid Ahmad Shāh of Bareilly, a companion-in-arms of the famous Amīr Khān, the Pindāri, settled with about forty followers among the Yūsufzai tribes on the Peshāwar border. This event occurred just after Ranjīt Singh had gained his great victory over the Pathāns at Naushahra. Driven out of the Peshāwar valley by the Sikhs in 1827, Saiyid Ahmad sought refuge in Swāt, and eventually in Buner, but in 1829 he seized Peshāwar. His Pathān disciples, however, soon tired of his attempted reforms, and drove him across the Indus to Bālākot in Hazāra. There he was attacked by the Sikhs under Sher Singh, and defeated and slain. His surviving disciples sought a refuge at Sittāna, a village of the Utmānzai Yūsufzai. Here under Saiyid Akbar Shāh, spiritual chief of Swāt, the Hindustāni fanatics built a fort and established a colony, which soon became an asylum for political refugees, escaped criminals, and deserters from British India. After the annexation of the Punjab, this colony became a source of anxiety to the Government, and in 1853 an invasion of the territory of the Khān of Amb, a British feudatory, necessitated a punitive expedition. The fanatics displayed renewed activity in 1857, and in 1858 made a daring attack on the camp of the Assistant Commissioner of Mardān, necessitating a second punitive expedition. The tribes then agreed not to allow the colony to reoccupy Sittāna, and they settled at Mālka on the northern side of the Mahāban mountain. From this settlement they renewed their depredations, which consisted chiefly in kidnapping Hindu



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

carrying of which supplements the people's resources. They also levy dues on the timber rafted down from Kābul. Since the Khyber Pass was opened, however, the routes through the Mohmand country have lost much of their importance. The Mohmands are closely allied to the Yūsufzai Pathāns. Under them are two vassal tribes : the Sāfis, probably Kāfirs converted to Islām, of whom little is known ; and the Mullagoris, who inhabit the country between the Kābul river and the Khyber Pass. This tribe is a small one and cannot muster more than 500 to 800 fighting-men, but has now for many years maintained its independence and denies ever having held a position of subordination to the Mohmands. The Mohmands formed one of the group of Afghān tribes which, driven eastward by Mongol inroads between the thirteenth and fifteenth centuries, overran the country west and north of Peshāwar District, expelling or subduing the Hindu and non-Afghān races. Their success was in great measure due to their possession of hereditary chiefs or Khāns, who kept together forces which have gradually worn down the resistance of the disunited Shinwāris. The chief of these is the Khān of Lālpura, but there are several minor Khāns, and one family claims that title as the hereditary guardian of the *sarishta* or code of tribal law and custom. The Khāns of Lālpura, at various times, owed allegiance to Akbar and Shāh Jahān, to Nādir Shāh and Ahmad Shāh Durrāni. About 1782, however, Arsala Khān of Lālpura revolted against Tīmūr Shāh Durrāni, but was compelled to submit, and was executed at Peshāwar in 1791. Thereafter the history of the family is one of constant bloodshed. Saādat Khān, who held the Khānship for forty years, was a faithful vassal of the Bārakzai dynasty of Afghānistān, but in 1864 he was arrested by the Amīr for constant aggressions on the British border and died a prisoner at Kābul. After a period of anarchy, Akbar Khān was appointed in 1880 by the British Government. His extravagance and dissipation, however, greatly diminished his influence, and in 1896 he resigned his position and now lives at Kābul. In 1896 also the Utmanzai, Dāwezai, Halimzai, Tarakzai, and Pindiāli Mohmands came under the sole control of the British Government, and have received allowances from that date. In 1903 allowances were also fixed for the Musa Khel Mitai Mohmands. The Mohmands have a great reputation for bravery among the neighbouring tribes, and can muster about 18,000 fighting-men. They are fairly well armed.

During the early period of British rule the Mohmands gave

more trouble than any other frontier tribe, and for many years their history was a series of wanton outrages in British territory, culminating in the unprovoked murder of a British officer in 1873, and followed by the usual punitive expeditions. In 1895 the Mohmands, with no other justification than the Adda Mullā's fanatical preaching, joined in the resistance to the Chitrāl relief force. In 1897, they were among the first to raise the standard of *jihād* against the British power, and attacked SHABKADAR. The Mohmand country was accordingly invaded from Bājaur by two brigades of the Malakand field force under Sir Bindon Blood, and from Shabkadar by two more under Sir Edmond Elles.

A branch of the tribe has settled in the south-west corner of Peshāwar District, and is now quite separate from the main body.

Khyber (*Khaibar*).—The celebrated pass leading from Situation. Peshāwar District in the North-West Frontier Province into Afghānistān, the centre of the pass lying in $34^{\circ} 6' \text{ N.}$ and $71^{\circ} 5' \text{ E.}$ The name is also applied to the range of hills through which the pass runs. The Khyber mountains form, indeed, the last spurs of the Safed Koh, as that mighty range sinks down into the valley of the Kābul river. The elevation of the connecting ridge is 3,400 feet, but it rises to 6,800 feet in the Tārtara peak. On either side of it are the sources of two small streams, one flowing north-west to the Kābul river, the other south-south-east towards Jamrūd. The beds of these streams form the Khyber defile.

The Khyber Pass is the great northern route from Afghān- Description. istān into India, while the Kurram and Gomal Passes form intermediate communications, and the Bolān Pass is the great southern passage. The pass begins near Jamrūd, $10\frac{1}{2}$ miles west of Peshāwar, and twists through the hills for about 33 miles in a north-westerly direction till it debouches at Dakka. The most important points *en route* are Alī Masjid, a village and fort $10\frac{1}{4}$ miles from Jamrūd; Landi Kotal, the summit of the pass, 10 miles farther; and Tor Kham, at which point the pass enters Afghān territory, about 6 miles beyond Landi Kotal. The plains of Peshāwar District stretch from the eastern mouth of the pass, and those of Jalālābād from the western. Outside the eastern gate is the remarkable collection of caves at Kadam, and beyond its western limits are many interesting remains of Buddhism and of ancient civilization. The pass lies along the bed of a torrent, chiefly through slate rocks, and is subject to sudden floods, especially in July,

August, December, and January. The gradient is generally easy, except at Landi Khāna, and the road is in good condition.

The elevation, in feet, at various points of the pass is: Jamrūd, 1,670; Alī Masjid, 2,433; Landi Kotal, 3,373; Landi Khāna, 2,488; Dakka, 1,404. The ascent over the Landi Khāna pass is narrow, rugged, steep, and generally the most difficult part of the road. Guns could not be drawn here except by men, and then only after the improvement of the road; the descent is a well-made road, and not so difficult. Just beyond Alī Masjid the road passes over a stretch of uneven and slippery rock, which is extremely difficult for laden animals. The Khyber can be turned by the Mullagori road, which enters the hills about 9 miles north of Jamrūd, and either joins the Khyber road or keeps to the north of the range and emerges at Dakka.

History.

The Khyber has always been one of the gateways into India. Alexander of Macedon probably sent a division under Hephaistion and Perdiccas through the Khyber, while he himself followed the northern bank of the Kābul river, and thence crossed the Kunar valley into Bājaur and Swāt. Mahmūd of Ghazni only once used the Khyber route, when he marched to encounter Jaipāl in the Peshāwar valley. The Mughal emperors Bābar and Humāyūn each traversed it more than once. Nādir Shāh, advancing by it to attack Nāsir Khān, *Sūbahdār* of Kābul under the Mughal government, was opposed by the Pathāns; but he led his cavalry through Bāzār, took Nāsir Khān completely by surprise, and overthrew him near Jamrūd. Ahmad Shāh Durrāni and his grandson Shāh Zamān, in their invasions of the Punjab, also followed the Khyber route on several occasions. The Mughal emperors attached great importance to the control of the Khyber, but were singularly unsuccessful in their attempts to keep the route open. Then, as now, it was held by the Afrīdi Pathāns, a race implacably hostile to the Mughals.

Jalālābād, first fortified by Humāyūn in 1552, was further strengthened by his son Jalāl-ud-dīn Akbar, after whom it was named; and the latter emperor so improved the road that wheeled carriages could traverse it with ease. But even in his reign the Khyber was infested by the Roshānia sectaries, who wielded great influence over the Afghān tribes; and the Rājput general Mān Singh had to force the pass in 1586, when Akbar desired to secure possession of Kābul on the death of his brother Mirza Muhammad Hakīm. In 1672, under Aurangzeb, the tribes waylaid the *Sūbahdār* of Kābul,



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



measure Lieutenant-Colonel Moseley was detached to occupy Alī Masjid with two regiments of native infantry. He marched on the night of January 15, 1842, and reached the place with little opposition the next morning. Through some mismanagement, however, only a portion of the provisions requisite for the two regiments accompanied them. It became necessary, therefore, to forward the residue without delay; and Brigadier Wilde advanced from Jāmṛūd with the remaining two regiments (the 60th and 30th native infantry and 4 Sikh guns). But the appearance of Colonel Moseley's detachment had alarmed the Afrīdis, who now rose and, closing the pass, prepared to resist Brigadier Wilde's entrance. The Brigadier nevertheless pushed onwards on January 19, and encountered the enemy at the mouth of the pass; but, owing to the uselessness of the Sikh guns and the inadequacy of his force with so powerful a body of the enemy advantageously placed in his front, his attempt to reach Alī Masjid totally failed. The situation of Lieutenant-Colonel Moseley, shut up in Alī Masjid, with scarcely any provisions, now became desperate; but he was successful in forcing his way back to Jamrūd.

The next occasion on which the Khyber was used as a great military road was when General Pollock advanced on April 6, 1842. On his return to India the British army marched through the Khyber in three divisions. The first, under General Pollock, passed through with no loss. The second, under General M'Caskill, was not equally fortunate. One brigade being overtaken by night left two mountain-train guns with the rear guard, which was suddenly attacked, and the guns were taken, but recovered next day. The rear guard of General Nott's force was also attacked on November 5 and 6 between Landi Khāna and Lālabāgh, and again on leaving Alī Masjid.

It was at Alī Masjid in 1878 that Sir Neville Chamberlain's friendly mission to the Amīr Sher Alī Khān was stopped and repelled with threats. An ultimatum was therefore handed to the Amīr's general, Faiz Muhammad, in Alī Masjid; and the day specified having passed without the return of an answer, Afghānistān was invaded by three British columns, one of which started from Jamrūd at the mouth of the Khyber.

On the second day of the campaign the fortress of Alī Masjid was brilliantly captured by the British troops under General Browne. The successful passage of the Khyber, and the unopposed occupation, first of Dakka at the western mouth

of the pass, and then of Jalālābād in the plains beyond, immediately followed. The treaty which closed the war in May, 1879, left the Khyber tribes for the future under British control. From that date the history of the Khyber Pass is bound up with that of the Khyber Political Agency, which includes Mullagori country north of the Khyber, Tīrāh of the Afrīdis, and the country on both sides of the Khyber Pass. None of it is administered, but the pass is kept open and is picketed twice a week for the passage of caravans.

The Khyber Political Agency is bounded on the north by the Kābul river and the Safed Koh; on the east by Peshāwar District; on the south by the Aka Khel and Orakzai countries; and on the west by the Chamkanni and Māsuzai countries, and the Safed Koh. The Khyber Pass between Jamrūd and Landi Kotal originally belonged to the Shinwāris, Zakka Khel, Kuki Khel, and the Orakzai only. At the time of the extension of Sikh rule to Jamrūd the Orakzai were ousted by the Afrīdis, and the only trace of their presence is a ruined village near Jam. The Sikh rule never extended beyond Jamrūd. When Colonel Mackeson was negotiating with the Afrīdis in 1840, the Malikdīn Khel Maliks of Chora forced their way between the Zakka Khel and Kuki Khel, and established a small village at Katta Kushta near Alī Masjid. The Sipah Kambar Khel and Kamrai Khel also, seeing the advantages of a footing in the Khyber, stepped in, and were admitted to a share in the Khyber allowance.

After the Sikh War the Afrīdis took service in large numbers in the Indian army, and when the Mutiny of 1857 broke out they did exceedingly well. From 1857 to 1878 the Afrīdis were subsidized by the Afghān government, who kept a garrison of Afghān troops at Alī Masjid. The Afrīdis were, however, never on good terms with the Afghāns. They very often visited the British officers of Peshāwar District; but relations with them were maintained through the Khalīl and Mohmand Arbābs of Peshāwar District, who were generally of an intriguing disposition, and very seldom did any real service. Their main object was to keep those tribes in a state of unrest, and thus enhance their own importance. A year or two before the second Afghān War Amīr Sher Alī summoned the *jirgas* of all the Afrīdis and Shinwāris, and distributed about 5,000 rifles to them. When war broke out, and Alī Masjid was attacked and turned, the Afghāns and Afrīdis fled in great disorder, and the Afghāns were robbed of their clothes and rifles by the Afrīdis in the Khyber and in Bāzār. The Afrīdis, and especially the

Bāzār Zakka Khel, subsequently harassed the passage of the British troops through the Khyber, and a force was sent against them in December, 1878.

British
control.

By the Gandamak Treaty of 1879 between the British and Amīr Yakūb Khān, it was agreed that the British Government should retain the control of the Khyber Pass ; and, in pursuance of this agreement, allowances were fixed for the Afrīdis, aggregating Rs. 87,540 per annum. The management of the pass was entrusted to the tribesmen themselves through their Maliks, who executed a formal agreement by which they undertook to guard it with their tribesmen. Some local levies called *jezailchis* (which afterwards became the Khyber Rifles), numbering about 400 men, were also raised for escorting caravans through the Khyber. These were eventually increased to 600 strong.

Outbreak
of 1897.

In 1897 disturbances broke out all along the frontier. The Afrīdis remained quiet for some time, but in August they attacked the Khyber posts and sacked the fortified *sarai* at Landi Kotal. They met with opposition from the Khyber Rifles, but the garrison could not hold out owing to want of water. To punish the Afrīdis for this violation of their engagements, a force was sent into Tīrāb under Sir W. Lockhart, and a fine of Rs. 50,000 and 800 breech-loading rifles was recovered from them by April, 1898. In October of the same year a fresh settlement was made with the Afrīdis, by which they undertook to have no intercourse with any power except the British, and to raise no objection to the construction of railways or roads through the Khyber. On these conditions the allowances were restored, with a small increase of Rs. 250 for the Kambar Khel. The Khyber Rifles were augmented to two battalions of 600 each, 50 of the total being mounted, and were placed under British officers.

Afrīdis.—A tribe of Pathāns inhabiting the mountainous country south of the KHYBER Pass, which is commonly called TIRĀH. The chief subdivisions of the Afrīdi tribe are as follows :—

<i>Section.</i>	<i>Habitat.</i>	<i>Strength (estimated).</i>
Kambar Khel	{ Maidān, Bārā Valley . Kajūri Valley .	{ 4,500 fighting-men.
Kamrai .	. Bārā Valley .	. 600 „ „
Kuki Khel .	{ Khyber . Alī Masjid, Jamrūd .	{ 4,000 „ „
Malik Dīn Khel .	. Mardān .	. 5,000 „ „
Sepaiah (Sipāh) .	. Bārā Valley and Ka- jūri Plain .	. 1,200 „ „
Zakka Khel .	. Khyber, Bāzār, and Bārā Valley .	. 4,500 „ „



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Tois and of the Khurmāna Darra, which are occupied by the Orakzai. Of the various branches of the Safed Koh, the most northern runs due north from Mittughar for about 16 miles, and then divides into two spurs. One of these runs northward and, after throwing out to the east lesser spurs which enclose and form the Bāzār, Khyber, and Shilmān valleys, abuts on the Kābul river. The other, known as Surghar, runs eastward and, dividing the Bāzār and Chura valleys from that of Bārā, ends in the Peshāwar valley in the Kajūri plain. A second branch runs south-east, dividing Afrīdi Tīrāh from the Khurmāna Darra, and throwing out to the east two spurs, one of which divides the Rājgal from the Maidān valley, while the other, which divides Mastūra from Maidān in its prolongation eastwards, ends at Tānda Utmān Khel, where it meets the combined streams of Warān and Mastūra. At Srikando, a depression due north of this range, the valleys of Warān and Maidān are separated. The main spur known as the Saran Sar range ends abruptly at the junction of the two branches at So Toi or Maruāni, which is separated from the Kajūri plain by the Gandah Gallha.

Another range, the Sampagha, after throwing out a large spur which divides the Khānki Toi from the Khurmāna Darra, continues eastward, separating the Khānki Toi from the Mastūra valley, to the Mazighar peak (7,940 feet), where it turns sharply to the north to Landūkai and then again past Kohāt. The Zawa and Sāmāna range in its eastern extension ends at Shābu Khel, where it is cleft by the Khānki Toi, which runs east and west between the Khānki valley on one side and Mīrānzai on the other.

The valleys round the sources of the main rivers have an average elevation of 5,000 to 7,000 feet, and are buried in snow in winter, but afford abundant pasturage in summer. In winter, the climate of Tīrāh is intensely cold, except in the Bārā, Lower Mastūra, and Khānki valleys, which become hot and unhealthy later in the year. Elsewhere the summer climate is pleasant and healthy. The rainfall exceeds that of Peshāwar and Kohāt Districts. That on the Sāmāna averages 21 inches a year, and in the Khānki valley about the same, while in the Khurmāna and Upper Mastūra valleys it is greater, and in the Bārā and Lower Mastūra less.

The original inhabitants of Tīrāh were the Tīrāhis, probably a Tājik race, who were driven out of the country by the Pīr-i-Roshan, 'the apostle of light'; and a remnant of them fled to Nangrahār. Soon afterwards, in 1619 or 1620, Mahābat Khān,

Sūbahdār of Kābul under the emperor Jahāngir, treacherously massacred 300 Daulatzai Orakzai, who were Roshānia converts ; and, during his absence on a visit to Jahāngir at Rohtās, Ghairat Khān was sent with a large force via Kohāt to invade Tīrāh. He advanced to the foot of the Sampagha pass, which was held by the Roshānias under Ihdād and the Daulatzai under Malik Tor. The Rājputs attacked the former and the latter were assailed by Ghairat Khān's own troops, but the Mughal forces were repulsed with great loss. Six years later, however, Muzaffar Khān, son of Khwāja Abdul Hasan, then *Sūbahdār* of Kābul, marched against Ihdād by the Sugāwand pass and Gardez, and after five or six months' fighting Ihdād was shot and his head sent to Jahāngir. His followers then took refuge in the Lowaghar; and subsequently Abdul Kādir, Ihdād's son, and his widow Alai, returned to Tīrāh. The death of Jahāngir in 1627 was the signal for a general rising of the Afghāns against the Mughal domination. Muzaffar Khān was attacked on his way from Peshāwar to Kābul, and severely handled by the Orakzai and Afrīdis, while Abdul Kādir attacked Peshāwar, plundered the city, and invested the citadel. Abdul Kādir was, however, compelled by the jealousy of the Afghāns to abandon the siege and retire to Tīrāh, whence he was induced to come into Peshāwar. There he died in 1635. The Mughals sent a fresh expedition against his followers in Tīrāh ; and Yūsuf, the Afrīdi, and Asār Mīr, the Orakzai chief, were at length induced to submit, and received lands at Pānīpat near Delhi. Simultaneously operations were undertaken in Kurram. Yet, in spite of these measures, Mīr Yakūt, the imperial Dīwān at Peshāwar, was sent to Tīrāh in 1658 to repress an Orakzai and Afrīdi revolt.

Since the decay of the Mughal empire Tīrāh has been virtually independent, though owning at times a nominal allegiance to Kābul. Tīrāh was first entered by a British force in 1897, when the Orakzai and Afrīdis rose in *jihād* or religious war against the British. The Orakzai attacked the Sāmāna, and the Afrīdis attacked Landi Kotal and the other posts in the Khyber Pass. These violations of British territory necessitated the dispatch of 34,500 men into Tīrāh, under the late Sir William Lockhart. The main body advanced from Shināwari in the Mīrānzai valley over the Chagur Kotal, the precipitous heights of Dargai near which, being held in force by the enemy, were gallantly stormed. The troops advanced across the Khānki and Mastūra valleys over the Sampāgha and Arhanga passes to Maidān and Bāzār, whence the whole of Tīrāh was

overrun, returning to Peshāwar by the Bārā valley in December. The names of the principal subdivisions of the two main tribes are given in the articles on AFRĪDIS and ORAKZAI.

Bāzār.—Valley in the Khyber Political Agency, North-West Frontier Province, running east and west between the Surghar range on the south, the Ilācha Ghar or eastern extension of the Safed Koh on the east, and the Turo Sar range to the north, between $33^{\circ} 38'$ and 35° N. and $70^{\circ} 37'$ and 71° E. Its elevation ranges from 3,000 to 4,000 feet, and that of the enclosing hills from 5,000 to 7,000 feet. The valley is sterile in the extreme, save where the village lands are irrigated from the hill streams. The people are Afrīdis of the notorious Zakka Khel or clan, the most active thieves on the frontier, against whom on three occasions punitive expeditions have been sent. In 1878 their attacks on the line of communications in the Khyber during the second Afghān War compelled a punitive expedition. Major Cavagnari led an armed body of Kuki Khel Afrīdis, supported by guns, against them, and inflicted some punishment; but a regular expedition followed in December, which effectively chastised them at small cost of life. Nevertheless the clan continued to give trouble, and another expedition had to be sent into the valley in 1879, after which the clan submitted. In 1897 two columns under Sir William Lockhart entered the valley by the Chora and Ilācha passes at its eastern extremity, and destroyed the principal villages.

Orakzai.—A tribe of Pathāns inhabiting the north slopes of the Samāna range and the adjoining valleys of TIRĀH. The chief subdivisions of the Orakzai are as follows:—

Strength.				Strength.			
Masozai	.	.	4,500	Ismailzai	.	.	2,000
Laskkarzai	.	.	6,500	Mishti	.	.	3,000
Alizai	.	.	500	Malla Khel	.	.	800
Muhammad Khel	.	.	300	Sheikān	.	.	3,000
Daulatzai	.	.	2,000	Alikhel	.	.	3,000

Boun-
daries, con-
figuration,
and hill
and river
systems.

Kurram Agency (*Kuram*).—A Political Agency in the North-West Frontier Province, lying between $33^{\circ} 19'$ and $34^{\circ} 3'$ N. and $69^{\circ} 39'$ and $70^{\circ} 28'$ E., and comprising that section of the valley of the Kurram river which lies between the Peiwar Kotal in the west and the borders of Mīrānzai in the east. The Agency has an area of about 1,278 square miles, its maximum length from Thal to the Peiwar Kotal being 72 miles as the crow flies, and its breadth varying from 12 to 24 miles. Bounded on the north by the Safed Koh or 'White Mountain' (called in Pashtū the Spīn Ghar), which separates



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



due east to Kurram Fort. East of that place its trend is somewhat southward; and at Sadda it turns sharply to the south until it reaches Maro Khel, whence it curves south-east as far as Thal, in Kohāt District. On the north it is fed by numerous streams, of which the principal are the Shalozān, Zerān, Kirmān, and Kurmāna; and on the south by several torrents, the Sarkalla, Minawar, and Taoda Shiga being the chief.

In Lower Kurram the scenery is dreary and barren, only relieved by the narrow strips of cultivation along the river banks; but Upper Kurram is one of the most beautiful valleys in the Province, the encircling hills being well wooded and many of the villages picturesque, though the plain is for the most part as yet uncultivated and bare of trees. The climate also varies. In the winter even Lower Kurram is very cold and a bitter wind prevails, while in the summer it is hot and dry. Upper Kurram is never unpleasantly hot even in summer, while in winter snow covers the ground for weeks.

History.

Legend says that the aborigines of Kurram were *deos* or demons who were ruled by their king the Safed Deo until the kingdom was overcome by two brothers, Shudāni and Budāni, from the north. Their descendants held sway for many centuries in Kurram, until they were in turn overwhelmed by invaders from the north. The authentic history of Kurram begins in 1148, when Bahrām Shāh of Ghazni, after his defeat by Saif-ud-dīn of Ghor, fled to Kurram, whence he returned and recovered Ghazni. In 1163 Muhammad of Ghor was placed in charge of Istia and Kasri-Kajurān by Ghiyās-ud-dīn, Sultān of Ghor, his brother; and in 1176-7 he conferred Sankurān (identified by Raverty with the modern Shalozān) and Kirmān on Tāj-ud-dīn Yalduz. It was at Kirmān that Muhammad of Ghor used to halt every year on his way into India. There too on his last expedition he conferred on Tāj-ud-dīn the black banner, thereby designating him his successor, and after his assassination his body was taken back to Ghazni through Kurram. Kirmān remained Tāj-ud-dīn's capital for a time, and to it he retreated after his defeat by Kutb-ud-dīn Aibak in 1206. But in 1215 he was driven out of Kirmān by the Sultān Muhammad Khwarizm Shāh, who made over Ghor and Ghazni to his son Jalāl-ud-dīn Mankbarni. A few years later the tract was occupied by the Mongols.

In 1235 Saif-ud-dīn Hasan, Karlugh, gained possession of Ghazni, Kirmān, and Baniān (? Bannu), but was driven out of his territories by the Mongols in 1239. After this Kurram disappears from history, until in 1552 Humāyūn, who then

held Kābul, occupied it before his reconquest of India. Under Akbar it formed part of the *toman* of Bangash or the Bangashāt, being known as Upper Bangash to distinguish it from Lower Bangash, now Kohāt District. The Afghāns of this tract, called Karlārni Afghāns, were, as a body, disciples of the Pīr-i-Roshan, and hence became known as Roshānias. These sectaries led the Afghān opposition to Mughal rule, and Kurram formed one of their chief strongholds. Although they were suppressed under Jahāngīr, the Mughals appear to have had little real control over Kurram, which was nominally governed, independently of Kābul, by the *faujdārs* of Bangash from Kohāt. On the break-up of the Mughal empire Kurram became part of the kingdom of Afghānistān; but in the meantime the Afghān tribes of Bangash had been overcome by the Tūris, a tribe of Turkish origin belonging to the Shiah sect of Muhammadans, who speak Pashtū and now rank as Pathāns. The Bangash tribes who remain in the valley are now *hamsāyas* or clients of the Tūris.

After the annexation of Kohāt the Tūris, in league with other tribes, repeatedly harassed the Mīrānzai border, attacking the Bangash and Khattak villages in Kohāt. In 1854 an agreement was made with them; but their raids continued, though punitive measures were not resorted to, as the tribe was held to be under the control of the Amīr of Afghānistān. Their raids increased in audacity, and in 1856 a force under Brigadier-General Neville Chamberlain entered the valley. Compensation, the payment of which was guaranteed by the Afghān governor Ghulām Jān, was exacted, the Tūris agreeing to pay Rs. 8,630. In 1859 the Tūris joined the British expedition against the Kābul Khel Wazīrs; but their feud with that tribe subsequently gave much trouble, reprisals being undertaken by Wazīrs in British territory for Tūri outrages, and in 1876 serious disturbances arose between the Bangash of Lower Kurram and the British village of Thal out of a boundary dispute. In 1877 the Tūris were discontented with the oppressive administration of Shāhbāz Khān, governor of Kurram; and when the Amīr demanded from them a contribution of Rs. 50,000 (a poll-tax of Rs. 5 on every adult male) and 6,000 recruits for his war against the British, they revolted and fled to the hills. Attempts to pacify the tribe were unsuccessful for a time, but the Tūris at last agreed to send a *jirga* to Kābul and pay a benefaction of Rs. 25,000, while Shāhbāz Khān was recalled by the Amīr.

In November, 1878, a column under General Roberts

entered Kurram from Thal, and occupied Kurram Fort on the 25th of that month. On December 2 the Afghāns were defeated at the Peiwar Kotal, and on the 26th a British force marched from Kurram into Khost, which was occupied till the end of January. The conclusion of peace in May, 1879, prevented further operations, until in September of that year, on the reopening of the war, General Roberts' force, which had remained in occupation of Kurram, again crossed the Shutargardan. The Tūris now co-operated with the British expedition against the Zaimukhts, whose hostility had been marked by the murder of Lieutenant Kinloch ; and Kurram was held without further disturbance till its evacuation in October, 1880. The Tūris throughout furnished supplies, their levies were employed in escorting convoys, and they, with the Bangash, petitioned that the British should take over the valley and free them from Afghān rule ; but it was determined to evacuate the country and the tribe was declared independent. Internal feuds broke out in a few months, and throughout 1882-4 the Tūris were constantly fighting among themselves, as well as with the Jājis and Zaimukhts. The administration of the valley was finally undertaken by the British Government at the request of the Tūris themselves in 1892.

The
people.

The Agency contains 166 villages besides Pārachinār, its head-quarters, and in 1901 it had a population of 54,257. Administratively, it is divided into Upper and Lower Kurram. The bulk of the population is Pathān, nearly 44,000, or 81 per cent., being of that race. The Tūris, with nearly 12,000, form the strongest element among the Pathān tribes ; and next to them are the Bangash (6,000), the Chamkannis, Ghilzai, Mangals, and Orakzai. The few Hindus are nearly all Aroras, that caste numbering nearly 2,000. The language of the people is Pashtū, but Hindkī is spoken by the resident Hindu population. Hindkī or Hindko is the Pashtū name for Western Punjābi as spoken by Hindus and some other people, e.g. the Peshāwar city folk, along the frontier. Agriculture is virtually the sole occupation of the people, as nothing but the most primitive industries are carried on ; and all but the barest necessities of life are imported into the valley. Silk, for which Kurram was in ancient times famous, is still produced and manufactured.

General
agricul-
tural con-
ditions.

Wherever water is available for irrigation, the soil is highly productive ; but owing to the absence of a settled government and the internal feuds of the people, the cultivable area is not all under cultivation, and irrigation is only carried on by small



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

on all sales of ponies and cattle. These taxes were equal in amount to the land tax, and the valley was farmed for a total sum of a lakh.

Land
revenue.

The aim of the British Government was at first to carry on the revenue administration as far as possible on the Afghān system. A summary settlement was made in 1893-4, when the amount levied by the Afghān governors was ascertained and distributed in due proportion over individual holdings. The settlement was sanctioned for ten years; and including *mālikāna* on crown lands, revenue from mills, and taxes on artisans' shops (the latter being a substitute for the poll tax), the demand amounted to Rs. 67,300 (Kābuli). The all-round rates adopted were (in Kābuli currency) Rs. 3-5-0 per acre of cultivated land, Rs. 3-8-0 per mill, and Rs. 2-8-0 to Rs. 3 per artisan's shop. Cash payments or remissions of revenue amounting to about Rs. 19,000 were granted to leading men for political services or assistance in general administration, while smaller grants were sanctioned for the up-keep of shrines, mosques, temples, and especially *mātim kotāhs* or Shiah's mourning houses.

No regular measurements were made, but the cultivated area was estimated roughly at 30,222 acres. A brief and incomplete record-of-rights was prepared, but some of the complicated tenures were left undecided, and no arrangements were made for keeping the record up to date. A few returns and statements were prescribed for maintaining a check on the collection of the land revenue and for lapsed assignments. Thus the revenue administration consisted of the collection of revenue, reassessment of estates subject to alluvial action, the maintenance of irrigation embankments, and harvest inspections in the crown lands. The revenue work is supervised by the Revenue Assistant, who is also Treasury officer. He is assisted by a *mīrāb* (who looks after irrigation), 4 *patwāris*, and a *tahsīl* accountant. The resettlement of the valley began in 1904. It involves the conversion of the assessment from Kābuli into British rupees, and the preparation of a regular record-of-rights, including definitions of the different kinds of tenure, pedigree tables, irrigation customs, and maps of the cultivated land based on accurate measurements, and the reorganization of the revenue staff. The new demand is Rs. 71,500 British per annum, which in five years will rise to Rs. 88,000.

Police and
jails.

Police duties are performed by the Kurram militia, a force 1,466 strong under a commandant. The lock-up at Pārachinār

has accommodation for 100 prisoners, and two lock-ups at Sadda and Alīzai can each accommodate 10 prisoners.

Kurram stands below all the Districts of the North-West Frontier Province in the literacy of its population, only 1.88 per cent. (987 males and 25 females) being able to read and write in 1901. It possesses seven indigenous schools, now aided by grants from Imperial funds, at Pārachinār and six of the principal villages, besides those in the mosques where the Korān and other religious books in Persian and Arabic are taught; in the *dharmaśālas* the Hindus and Sikhs also learn the Granth and other religious books in Gurmukhi. Muhammadan girls are occasionally taught to read the Korān. The Bangash Pathāns of Shalozān are, however, mostly literate, and to their enlightenment is attributed the freedom from superstition which characterizes the rest of the valley.

There are two civil dispensaries, at Pārachinār and Alīzai, with accommodation for 12 male in-patients, and a female ward for 4 in-patients at the former, besides two military hospitals. In 1903 the number of cases treated was 16,472, of which 323 were in-patients. The expenditure was Rs. 4,763, met from Imperial funds.

A vaccinator is posted at Pārachinār, and in 1903–4 1,708 persons were successfully vaccinated in the Agency.

Hospitals
and dis-
pensaries.

Vaccina-
tion.

Pārachinār.—Head-quarters of the Kurram Agency, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $33^{\circ} 52' N.$ and $70^{\circ} 4' E.$, 117 miles west of Kohāt and 16 from the Peiwar Kotal, 3 miles from the southern slopes of the Safed Koh, in a plain naturally fertile but hitherto uncultivated owing to the absence of irrigation. Population (1901), 2,847. Pārachinār possesses a temperate climate in which English flowers and fruit-trees grow well. The station was first occupied in 1893, and is now the head-quarters of the Kurram militia and the residence of the Political Agent, Kurram. It contains a school, hospitals, and jail, but has no trade.

Sadda.—Post in the Kurram Agency, North-West Frontier Province, now garrisoned by a detachment of the Kurram militia. It lies in $33^{\circ} 30' N.$ and $70^{\circ} 7' E.$, on the left bank of the Kurram river. Under Afghān rule Sadda was the head-quarters of the governor of Kurram.

Waziristān, Northern.—A Political Agency in the North-West Frontier Province, lying between $32^{\circ} 45'$ and $33^{\circ} 15' N.$ and $69^{\circ} 30'$ and $70^{\circ} 40' E.$, with an area of about 2,310 square miles. It is bounded on the north and east by the Districts of Kohāt and Bannu, and on the south by the Shaktu stream,

from the point where it enters the latter District to Shuidār at its head. From Shuidār the boundary follows the eastern watershed of the Shawāl valley as far as Drenashtar Sar, and then runs north-east along the Durand Line to Kohisar in the country of the Kābul Khel Wazīrs and Biland Khel. The Agency thus comprises four large and fertile valleys: in the north, the Lower Kurram valley between the Kurram Agency on the upper reaches of that river and Bannu District; the Kaitu valley; DAUR in the valley of the Tochi, the most open and fertile of the four; and the Khaisora valley in the south. Between the Kaitu and Tochi lie the Sheratulla and, north of Miram Shāh, the Dande—two barren plains, each about 30 square miles in area. Another plateau, called the Spererāgha, similar to the Sheratulla but smaller, lies between the Kurram and the Kaitu. With these exceptions, the valleys are separated by high barren hills. The loftiest peak is Shuidār (11,000 feet), at the western end of the Khaisora valley. The hills are generally composed of eocene sandstone and conglomerate, through which great masses of limestone crop up, and their surface is covered with crumbling soil, which in flood-time fills the streams with the silt that fertilizes the valleys. The lowlands are feverish and unhealthy from August to October, and in the summer months the people migrate to the Shuidār highlands, which enjoy a perfect climate. With the exception of the Daurs of the Daur valley, the people of Northern Wazīristān all belong to the Darwesh Khel branch of the Wazīrs, who are divided into two main sections, the Utmanzai and Ahmadzai. Both these sections are subdivided into numerous clans. The Darwesh Khel are perhaps the least tractable of the Pathān tribes, and their continued raids on the Daurs impelled the latter in 1894 to petition the British Government for protection. In consequence, Daur was taken over and is now under a form of direct administration, while the Wazīrs are merely under political control. Under the agreement made with the Amīr of Afghānistān in 1893, the boundary of that State was demarcated in 1894–5 without open opposition from the Darwesh Khel. Raids in British territory, however, continued, and in 1897 troops were sent from Datta Khel to enforce the collection of a fine which had been imposed on the village of Maizar. The villagers treacherously attacked this force, killing five British officers and men, and as a punishment their lands were laid waste by a military expedition. The tribe then submitted, and the Wazīrs held aloof from the subsequent risings on the north-west frontier,



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



Daur.—Valley in the Northern Wazīristān Agency, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $32^{\circ} 50'$ and 33° N. and $69^{\circ} 55'$ and $70^{\circ} 25'$ E. The valley lies on the banks of the Tochi, extending from the point where that river leaves the Wazīr hills to where it re-enters them near Khajuri, about 15 miles from the western border of Bannu District. Daur is thus entirely surrounded by the Wazīr hills, the highest peak in it being Vezhda (7,700 feet). Its length is 35 miles and its breadth averages $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles, but it widens to 5 or 6 miles at its broadest part. The protected area, which extends to the crests of the hills nearest the river on both banks, measures about 700 square miles. Like most frontier valleys, it is divided into Lar or Lower and Bar or Upper Daur, the former comprising the larger area. The climate is bracing and healthy in the cold season, but feverish and unhealthy in the hot months, especially in August and September. The annual rainfall probably exceeds 15 inches.

Of the ancient history of Daur nothing is known. A mound near Idak is said to mark the site of its ancient capital. In 1700 Bahādur Shāh, then viceroy of Kābul, passed through the valley on his way from Khost to Bannu after effecting an arrangement with the tribes; but on his return in the following year his forces were repulsed, and he was compelled to pay heavy sums to secure an unopposed passage. Eventually Daur fell nominally under Durrāni rule; but it remained virtually independent till 1893, when by the treaty with the Amīr of Afghānistān it came within the British sphere of influence, the actual boundary being demarcated in 1895. While the Demarcation Commissioner was in Daur, the people petitioned that the whole valley should be taken over by the British Government, in order to protect them against the raids of their neighbours, the Wazīrs and Mahsūds.

Daur contains about 75 walled hamlets. Its resident population in 1903 was 24,670. These are mostly Dauris, a race of 'gross satyr-like spademen,' morally the lowest of the Afghān races. Other Afghān tribes despise the Dauris, whom they describe as the progeny of a Bannuchi father and a Dum or low-caste mother. The Dauris are diligent, hardworking, and patient cultivators, developed physically by the use of the spade, the plough being useless in the heavy alluvial soil of the valley; but though fanatical, they are unwarlike. Their neighbours, despite frequent efforts, were never able to oust them from their valley, though the Wazīrs have established small settlements wherever they could get a foothold, and hold

a large area in proportion to their numbers. Of the resident population 21,000 are agriculturists and entirely dependent on the soil, the pressure on which is heavy.

The lands of the valley are extremely rich, and grow heavy crops of maize, rice, millet, sugar-cane, wheat, and barley. The growth of trees is only now beginning, but promises well. Mulberry, *chinār*, willow, and fruit trees do best. There is a fairly extensive weaving industry, for which cotton is imported. The cultivated area is 15,262 acres, or about five-eighths of an acre per head of population. Tenants cultivate about one-third of this area and pay heavy rents in kind, two-thirds of the gross produce being the usual amount. Daur used to be celebrated for its horses, but the breed is now extinct. Goats and sheep find good grazing in the neighbouring hills, despite their barren appearance.

The system of irrigation is that common in the Afghān hills, being carried on by means of channels cut from the Tochi river and its tributary torrents. These watercourses are so well designed that the cultivated area in Daur proper is hardly capable of great extension, though flood-channels which would carry the fertilizing flood-waters of the Tochi to the higher lands are feasible, and will greatly improve the quality of a large area.

The principal customers of the Dauris are the surrounding Wazīr tribes, to whom the surplus produce of the valley is sold. It has no other trade.

Daur is under the Political Agent, Northern Wazīristān, who is assisted by a *tahsīldār* and three *naib-tahsīldārs*. The Indian Penal Code and the Code of Criminal Procedure, and also Regulations III and IV and VII of 1901, are in force in Daur; but as a rule Muhammadan law modified by local customs is administered. The principle underlying these customs is the usual Pathān claim of 'an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth'; but every Dauri has his price, whereby his wounds or pride may be salved, and for most offences a fixed sum is laid down by paying which an offender may pacify the party he has injured. In practice, however, the amount actually paid depends on the strength and influence of the opposing parties, and the weaker usually goes to the wall. As a rule, a Hindu or a woman counts as half a man. Intention is not regarded, only the result, so that accidental homicide incurs all the penalties of murder. The blood feud flourishes, and is regulated by a short and simple unwritten code. There is a regular tariff for bodily injuries, and theft is punished by a fine.

Under the terms of their petition of 1895, the Dauris agreed to pay a tithe of the gross produce to the British Government. For eight years this tithe was commuted into a payment of Rs. 8,000, levied by means of a house-tax; but in 1903 a revenue settlement of the valley was made, a record-of-rights being drawn up and the tithe assessed at Rs. 36,000. In addition, a shop and artisan tax of Rs. 1,500 is levied, raising the total revenue of the valley to Rs. 37,500. This assessment has been sanctioned for ten years from the autumn of 1903, with the proviso that if any considerable number of villages desire to pay in kind, they shall be permitted to do so.

Government schools have been established at Miram Shāh, Idak, Hassū Khel, and Tappi.

Boun-
daries, con-
figuration,
and hill
and river
systems.

Wazīristān, Southern.—A Political Agency in the North-West Frontier Province, lying between $31^{\circ} 55'$ and $32^{\circ} 45'$ N. and $69^{\circ} 20'$ and $70^{\circ} 15'$ E., with an area of about 2,734 square miles. It is bordered on the north by the range which terminates in the Ghalimighar and divides it from Northern Wazīristān, while on the east its boundary runs due south along a continuation of the Bābaghar range to Jandola, whence it rises to the Girni Sar and then descends to the valley of the Gomāl river above Murtazā. On the south as far as Kajuri Kach in the Gomāl valley it is separated from the Shirāni country by the hills south of the Gomāl river, the highest of which is the famous Takht-i-Sulaimān. West of Kajuri Kach the Gomāl is the boundary between the Agency and the Baluchistān District of Zhob. On the west it extends to the Durand Line, demarcated in 1894.

The Agency includes all the country occupied by the Mahsūd branch of Wazīrs, and, on the west, portions of the country of the Darwesh Khel Wazīrs. The whole area is mountainous in the extreme, the chief peaks being Shuidār (11,000), Jānimela (8,400), Pīr Ghal (11,600), Kundighar (8,100), Girni Sar (5,800), Drenashtar Narai (8,750), Momin (10,800), and Sarwar Gul (10,700). The last two are in the Marwattai range which runs along the Afghān border.

The outer spurs of the Wazīr hills are to the eye utterly barren and desolate, though here and there the scanty soil nourishes a few stunted wild olive and *gurgurra* bushes. These hills, however, afford good grazing for goats. The inner hills with their greater elevation are more thickly wooded with ilex and pine, and the grassy uplands are dotted in places with wild flowers. To the south-west the aspect of the country changes into wide open plains, which from a distance look like rolling



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

summer approaches the heat becomes excessive, being aggravated by the barrenness of the rocky gorges. The water-supply is scanty. The water of the Gomal is slightly saline, while that of the Zhob is too brackish to be drunk. The upper ranges have a pleasant climate ; and such places as the Sarūna plateau near Bābaghar, the upper slopes of the Marwatti range, and notably the beautiful upland valley of Zindāwar near Baghar China, possess every climatic advantage over the lowlands and valleys in summer.

History.

The Mahsūds were formerly notorious as the most inveterate raiders on the north-west frontier ; and in 1860 a long series of outrages culminated in an attempt to sack the town of Tānk in Dera Ismail Khān District, which was frustrated by Resaldār Saādat Khān in command of a detachment of the 5th Punjab Cavalry. This was followed by a punitive expedition under Brigadier-General Chamberlain which, in the same year, advanced to Kaniguram and inflicted great loss on the tribe, but did not secure its submission. The raids continued ; and though in 1863 the Mahsūds entered into an agreement to keep the peace it was promptly broken, while in 1878 they advanced, 2,000 or 3,000 strong, on Tānk and burnt the town. This incident was the signal for an outbreak of violence, in which several villages were burnt by the lawless tribes on the border, and which was only suppressed after severe fighting. In 1881 a second punitive expedition invaded the Mahsūd country and again penetrated to Kaniguram, but failed to exact compliance with the conditions imposed by the British Government, and the blockade was continued until hostages were given and the compensation due from the tribe was gradually realized by a tax on all their exports into British territory. From 1881 to 1891 the conduct of the Mahsūds was satisfactory ; and in 1889 Sir R. Sandeman succeeded in opening up the Gomal Pass, nearly Rs. 50,000 in annual allowances being paid to the Mahsūds in return for their guarding it. The Ahmadzai Wazīrs of Wānā also received allowances. In 1892 the Amīr of Afghānistān made attempts to obtain control of Wazīristān, and in the summer of that year numerous offences were committed in British territory. Troops were then advanced to Jandola and Kajuri Kach ; and the Amīr's agents having withdrawn, affairs settled down again until the garrisons were reduced, whereupon raiding began again in the Gomal and Zhob valleys, and in June, 1893, a British official was murdered. The murderers were surrendered, but two of the *maliks* who handed them over were in turn assassinated. During 1893 the

Amīr renounced all claims to Wazīristān, and in 1894 a British Commission was appointed to demarcate the boundary from Domandi northwards. Meanwhile, the Wazīr outrages had not ceased, and the British Government resolved to accept the invitation of Ahmadzai Darwesh Khel of Wānā to occupy their territory, thereby hoping to secure the peace of the Gomal Pass. Spīn and Wānā were declared protected areas; but the escort encamped at the latter place was attacked by the Mahsūds under the Mullā Powinda, a religious leader, who had assumed the title of *Bādshāh-i-Tālibān*, or 'King of the Seekers-(after knowledge),' and acquired great influence over the Mahsūds. A third punitive expedition was dispatched in the cold season of 1894-5 under Sir W. Lockhart, whose columns overran the Mahsūd country, and severely punished the sections of the tribes which had been implicated in the attack on Wānā. The boundary with Afghānistān was then finally demarcated; and in 1896 Southern Wazīristān was constituted a Political Agency under a Political Agent subordinate to the Commissioner of the Derajāt, with head-quarters at Wānā. During 1896-7 affairs were quiet in the Agency, and it was the only portion of the north-west frontier which did not share in the general rising of 1897-8. But between July, 1898, and the end of 1899, numerous outrages occurred and, though a conciliatory policy was adopted, the outrages continued, until in 1900 the Mahsūds were strictly blockaded. The British Government was eventually able to treat with a full tribal *jirga* capable of enforcing its decrees on the whole community, and the terms imposed by Government were accepted by it. The Darwesh Khel have at no time given trouble, and since the blockade the Mahsūds have refrained from raiding in British territory. This has rendered possible the withdrawal of the regular troops; and except at Jandola, where there are two companies of regulars, the only force now maintained for the safeguarding of the protected area is the Southern Wazīristān militia, 1,576 strong, including 159 mounted men.

The dominant tribe of Southern Wazīristān is the Wazīrs, The who are divided into two main branches, the Darwesh Khel people. and the Mahsūds. Migrating from Birmal at the close of the fourteenth century they occupied Shawāl and the Kohāt border north of the Tochi, which river they subsequently crossed, and from the hill country round Shuidār gradually spread southwards to the Gomal. The two branches of the Wazīrs are now at feud. Other elements in the population are the Ghilzai Powindas, of whom the Dotanni clan has settled at Spīn and

Wāna; the Hindus; and the Saiyids and Urmars of Kaniguram. The Wazīrs speak a very broad dialect of Pashtū, with curious modifications of the vowels. For instance, 'Hindu' is pronounced 'Indī.' Their vocabulary contains a few Punjābi words thus disguised¹.

Tribal
customs.

The Wazīrs do not in theory carry out a blood feud to its bitter end as do other Pathāns, for the death of the offender generally extinguishes the feud; but if he escapes, the life of a relation may be taken, and as this may be in turn avenged, the feud tends to become interminable, as it is among the Afrīdis. On the other hand, a murder may be compounded, but only on payment of a heavier sum than is usual among Pathāns, Rs. 650 being the fixed amount. Professional assassins are often employed to punish a murderer, the hire being from Rs. 60 to 150, which is also the price of a bride. The people are by instinct intensely democratic, and any man may rise by courage and wisdom to the position of *malik* or leader; but these *maliks* have often little influence and no real authority, and many who have attempted an untoward assumption of it have been assassinated.

Agriculture.

Though the lands which lie close to the numerous streams are well cultivated, their extent is insufficient to produce grain for the whole population. Wheat, barley, rice, maize, and millet are the chief crops, and these are often cut when green for fodder, springing up again before the harvest. Potatoes, introduced fifty years ago, are cultivated around Kaniguram.

The kine are small, black, nimble creatures, and are in much better condition than is usual in India. Goats are numerous, as are sheep, all of the fat-tailed variety; but none are sold, as they only suffice for local requirements.

A stretch of alluvial land beside a river-bed is called a *kach* in Wazīri Pashtū; and in the valleys and *kachs* the land is generally terraced and irrigated by channels cut out of the hill-side, often with considerable labour and engineering skill.

Mines and
minerals.

The chief mineral product is iron, which is found and smelted in many places, especially in the hills above Makīn, one of the chief strongholds of the Mahsūds.

Arts and
manufac-
tures.

Iron is made into knives and utensils, and was formerly made into *jazails*, or matchlocks, at Kaniguram. The artisans are almost all of the Nazar Khel, a section of the Mahsūds. Mats and ropes are made of the dwarf-palm by the men, and the women weave rough cloth from wool and blankets from goats'

¹ J. G. Lorimer, *Grammar and Vocabulary of Wazīri Pashtū*, Calcutta, 1902.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



of permanent inhabitants. The permanent neighbours of the Mahsūds in this direction are the Shirānis, whose country lies south of the tract referred to. The Mahsūd country hardly comes in contact with British India; all the passes from it which debouch on to British territory pass through the country of the Bhattannis. The Gomal Pass is the sole exception to this rule, and several routes lead from it to the Mahsūd country. This pass has always been considered as belonging to the Mahsūds, though actually it is outside the limits of their country. The Mahsūds renounced their claim to raid in the pass, and undertook to keep it safe in consideration of the allowances and service granted in the beginning of 1890 at Apozai (Fort Sandeman), which were revised after the attack made by them on the Delimitation Commission at Wānā in November, 1894.

The Mahsūd country is a tangled mass of mountains and hills of every size, shape, and bearing, and is intersected in all directions by ravines generally flanked through their course by high hills. At first sight the whole country appears to be occupied by hills and mountains running irregularly in all directions, but there are well-defined ranges which protect the interior of the country by double barriers, and make penetration into it a matter of extreme difficulty.

The Mahsūds claim descent from Mahsūd, son of Mahmūd, son of Khizri, son of Wazīr, and are divided into three main branches: namely, Alīzai, Shāman Khel, and Bahlolzai, each of which is subdivided into countless sections and sub-sections. The fighting strength of the three branches is estimated at—Alīzai, 4,042; Shāman Khel (including Urmars), 2,466; and Bahlolzai, 4,088: a total of 10,596. Notwithstanding the differences in their fighting strengths, the three branches divide the tribal profits and liabilities into three equal shares among themselves.

The Punjab Government described the Mahsūds in 1881 as follows:—

‘Notorious as the boldest of robbers, they are more worthily admired for the courage which they show in attack and in hand-to-hand fighting with the sword. From the early days of British rule in the Punjab few tribes on the frontier have given greater or more continuous trouble, and none have been more daring or more persistent in disturbing the peace of British territory. It is no exaggeration to say that for the first twenty years after annexation not a month passed without some serious crimes, such as cattle-lifting, robbery accompanied by murder, being committed by armed bands of marauders from the Mahsūd hills.’

The description is still applicable, though the behaviour of the tribe has been good since the blockade of 1901.

The redistribution of the allowances granted to the tribe in 1895, after the close of the Mahsūd expedition, was made with special reference to the reorganization of the whole scheme of *maliks*. The principle which underlies the new arrangement was that the power and influence of a limited number of leading *maliks* in the tribe, and more particularly in their respective sections, should be enhanced by every possible means, so as in the first place to enable them to control their respective sections as effectively as possible, and secondly to enable Government to deal with a definite number of tribal representatives. The plan broke down completely, for Government was unable to protect the *maliks*, and the *maliks* consequently were reluctant to exert such authority as they had. The state of the border went from bad to worse between 1895 and 1900, when the tribe was put under strict blockade. This resulted in the submission of the tribe in 1901, when a complete redistribution of allowances was made. The tribe has since restrained its young men from raiding; but fanatical murders by Mahsūds, which were previously unknown, have given them an unenviable notoriety.

Bhittanni.—A tribe inhabiting the borders of Dera Ismail Khān and Bannu Districts, North-West Frontier Province, dwelling partly in independent territory and partly in British India. The Bhittanni country lies between the Derajāt and Mahsūd territory. The area occupied by independent Bhattannis is about 15 miles wide and 25 miles long, extending from Spīnghar and Jandola on the west to the foot of the hills at the Bain pass on the east, and from the Gabarghar on the north to Girni Sar on the south. Three-fourths of the tribe, which numbers between 5,000 and 6,000 fighting-men, are at present revenue-paying British subjects.

The independent Bhattannis are politically controlled by the Deputy-Commissioner of Dera Ismail Khān. They are the hereditary enemies of the Mahsūds, although they have more than once forgone their time-honoured feud, and either combined with, or aided and abetted, their more rapacious neighbours in attacks and raids in British territory. Now, however, they have practically become identified as a tribe with British interests, and they furnish valuable material for a company of the South Wazīristān militia corps.

In appearance the Bhattannis are not so rough as the Mahsūds, though in physique they closely resemble them:

they have discarded the dress of their neighbours of the Wazīristān highlands for the more civilized apparel of the *dāman*, and present a much cleaner appearance. Their pronunciation resembles that of the Mahsūds, but they have a curious trick of misplacing aspirates, which are in general correctly sounded by their neighbours.

Their country consists, beyond the administrative border, of rough stony hills scored by deep valleys, along which there is a little cultivation here and there, where the inhabitants have been able to lead the rather intermittent water-supply of the nullahs on to the cultivable lowland by irrigation channels. The Bhattanni hills are extremely rough and almost devoid of verdure, their rugged and barren character being probably due to the denuding action of rain and sun on the friable soil of these outer ranges.

Jandola (*Jandula*).—A Bhattanni village on the right-hand bank of the Tānk Zām stream on the borders of the Mahsūd territory in the Southern Wazīristān Political Agency, North-West Frontier Province, situated in $32^{\circ} 20' N.$ and $70^{\circ} 9' E.$ A fortified post close to the village is garrisoned by 2 companies of regulars and 25 cavalry, besides the Bhattanni levies.

Shirāni Country.—A tract on the western border of Dera Ismail Khān District, North-West Frontier Province, lying between $31^{\circ} 30'$ and $32^{\circ} N.$ and $69^{\circ} 45'$ and $70^{\circ} 20' E.$ It is bordered on the north by Wazīristān, on the west by Baluchistān, and on the south by the Usterāna Afghāns. The Sulaimān range, running from north to south, divides the country into two parts, Largha or 'lowland,' and Bargha or 'highland.' The former had a population of 12,371 in 1901, and is under the political control of the North-West Frontier Province; the latter is under that of Baluchistān. The Largha Shirāni country is administered by an Extra Assistant Commissioner with head-quarters at Drazinda, acting under the general supervision of the Deputy-Commissioner of Dera Ismail Khān. The country is poor, the lowlanders being dependent on agriculture, while the Bar Shirānis lead a pastoral life on the higher slopes of the Takht-i-Sulaimān, to which the flocks and herds of both sections are sent in summer. The higher hills are covered with forests of the *chilgoza* (*Pinus gerardiana*), in which each section of the tribe has a recognized share, and the profits from the sale of the fruit form a considerable item in their income. The Shirānis are Afghāns, and intensely democratic, though each section has a nominal chief or *neka*. Tribal cohesion is weak. Before



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

INDEX

A.

Abāzai, fort (1852) and village in Peshāwar District, on the bank of the Swāt river, here 150 yards broad, 160; its ferry the highest in British territory, 161.

Abbott, Major James, first Deputy-Commissioner (1847-53) of Hazāra, 139; his firm and wise rule before and during the second Sikh War, 129; his land settlement, 135.

Abbottābād, well-timbered *tahsīl* of Hazāra District, 137.

Abbottābād town, head-quarters of Hazāra District and *tahsīl*, 139, named after first Deputy-Commissioner, 139; a municipality and a cantonment, 139, their finance, 139.

Abdul Ghafūr, the famous Akhund of Swāt (1835-77), or leader of fanatical sect, 20, 218, 219, 221; Ambela campaign against, 20, 21, 224, 225. *See also* Akhund.

Adamzādas, one of the two upper classes or tribes of Chitrāl, 211, 213, joined Umrā Khān in the siege (1895) of Chitrāl, 212.

Administration, 57-61; under the control of a Chief Commissioner, 57, also in political areas Agent to the Governor-General of India, 57, 59; his staff, and a list of the high officials of the Province, 57, 58; the five Districts, each under a Deputy-Commissioner and his staff, 58; subdivisions, each in charge of an Assistant or Extra Assistant Commissioner, 58; the sub-collectorates or *tahsīls*, each in charge of a *tahsildār* and a *naib-tahsildār*, 58, *kānungos*, *patwāris* (accountants), village headmen, *chaukidārs* or village watchmen, 58; Political Agencies, 59; legislation and justice, 59-61.

Afghānistān, trade with, 52, 53, through Peshāwar, 153, 166, by Gomal Pass, 53, 208, its increase since (1901) partial removal of restrictions by the present Amīr, 53.

Afghāns, their migration into Peshāwar in the fifteenth century, 148; their rise to power, 16, their dominant position in Northern India during the rule of the Lodis at Delhi, 16; their risings against the Mughals, 16-18, 235, their subjection (1738) of the Mughal governor, 18; Ahmad Shāh Durrāni ruler

of the Peshāwar valley, 18, 149; the division of the province between the Bārakzais and Sadozais, 18; frontier settlements with, the Treaty (1879) of Gandamak, 21, the Durand mission (1893-5) and line, 25, 26, *et passim* under the Political Agencies; the operations on or about the Khyber, in the first Afghān War, 229, 230, in the second War, 230, 231; the history of the Kurram under, 239, 241; withdrawal (1893) from Wazīristān, 250, 251.

Afridi waxcloth, a cotton fabric decorated with the oil of the wild safflower, 50.

Afridis, the, a Pathān tribe, inhabiting Tīrāh, the mountainous tract south of the Khyber, 232, the names, habitats, and strength of their chief subdivisions, 232; took possession of the Khyber during Sikh rule, 231; took service in the Indian army after Sikh War and served well in the Mutiny, 231; garrisoned Alī Masjid (1857-78) for the Afghāns, but were never on good terms with them, 231; spoiled the Afghāns and harassed the British in the second Afghān War, 231, 232, agreed to keep the Khyber (1879), 232, attacked (1897) the posts and were punished, 232, agreed to the construction of roads and railways through the Pass, 232.

Age, statistics of, 29, returns untrustworthy, 29, lower mean age of Muhammadans than of Hindus due to their larger number of children, 29.

Agent to the Governor-General, the Chief Commissioner, 57.

Agha Khān, the chief of the Khoja community at Bombay, and head of the Maulai sect, 213, his adherents in Chitrāl, 213.

Agriculture, 37-47; the difference in soil and character between sub-Himālayan Hazāra and the rest of the Province, 37, 38; the uncertainty of the rainfall and the large dependence on irrigation and floods, 38, 39; the two sowings and the two harvests, their seasons and crops, 38-41; fallows and rotation, 38, 39; primitive methods of tillage, harvesting, threshing, and winnowing, 39; cultivation of fruits, 41, 42; statistics of agriculture, 85; cattle, horses, and sheep, 43. *See also under* Agriculture in Districts.

Agriculturists: number dependent on agriculture, 34, 39; 31 per cent. actual

- cultivators, 39, peasant proprietors more than half of these, 39, 46; agricultural landless labourers few, 40; their loans and debts, 42, 43; the rise in wages and in cost of food compared, 46, 48; the rise in the standard of comfort, 48; their extravagance and improvidence, 48.
- Agror, well-watered and fertile frontier valley in the Mānsehra *tahsīl* of Hazāra District, 139, mentioned in the *Rājā-taranginī* and by Ptolemy, 139; its history since Tīmūr, 140; turbulence since annexation and punitive expeditions, 140; land settlement and revenue, 140.
- Ahmad Shāh Durrāni, his rule in the Peshāwar valley, 18.
- Akbar the Great, restored the Mughal power in the Province, 17, the victories of Mān Singh (1585), 17; the Roshānia (1586) revolt, 17; gave its present name to Peshāwar, 164; his agreement with a Khattak chief for the protection of country south of the Kābul river, 170; fortified (1587) the Malakand and Chakdarra, 221.
- Akhund, the, religious and political leader of a colony of Hindustāni fanatics, in and about the Swāt country, founded (1829) by Mīr Saiyid Ahmad Shāh, 218, 224; his famous successor (1835-77), Abdul Ghafūr, 20, 218, 219, 221, his policy of neutrality during and after the Mutiny, 218, compelled to side against the British in the campaign of Ambela, 20, 21, 219, 224, 225; his shrine at Saidu, 221, his grandsons, 221.
- Akra (or Akarah), ancient site and excavated mound with 'culture strata,' as of Khotan in Chinese Turkestan, near Bannu town, 185, 186, 194, 195; finds of Hindu sculpture, engraved gems, 195, bibliography, 195.
- Alexander the Great, his campaign in the Province, 13.
- Ali Masjid, village and fort in the Khyber Pass, 10½ miles from Jamrūd, 227, the difficulty of the road beyond, 228, its capture by Captain Wade in the first Afghān War, and subsequent sieges, 229, 230, its evacuation by Moseley, 230, garrisoned by the Afghāns (1857-78), 231; its capture (1878) by Browne in the second Afghān War, 230.
- Alienation of land. *See* Land Alienation Act.
- Amān-ul-mulk, the great Mehtar (1880-92) of Chitrāl, 211, 219, his relations with the Kashmīr Darbār and the Government of India, 211; the political confusion and fratricides after his death, 211, 212, 219. *See also* Umrā Khān.
- Amb, village in independent Tanāwal, whose ruler is Nawāb of Amb, K.C.S.I., 122, 138, 139.
- Ambela, mountain pass in Buner, just beyond north-east border of Peshāwar District, 20, 21, 219, 224, gave its name to the Ambela campaign (1863), 20, 21, 219, 224, 225.
- Amusements: fairs and festivals, 36; hawking and snaring in Peshāwar, 146; the Peshāwar Vale Hunt, the hounds of, 146.
- Aqueducts: of Swāt River Canal, 120; the famous Jhindi aqueduct, 167; of Bārā canal, 118, 119.
- Archaeology, general view of, 26-28; its objects, (a) roads, rock-inscriptions, buildings, and sculptures of Buddhist or Graeco-Buddhist civilization, 27, (b) Muhammadan mosques and religious buildings, 27, 28.
- Area, total of Province, of British territory, and of tribes, 1; of Districts, *tahsīls*, and of tracts under political control of Agent, given under each. *See also* Table of Distribution of Population, 84.
- Army, the, 69; its strength, British and Native, 69; its distribution, 69, military stations of cavalry and infantry, 69; stations of artillery, 69, of sappers and miners, 69; transfer (1886) of Punjab Frontier Force to the control of the Commander-in-Chief, 69; concentration (1899) of garrisons at Naushahra and formation of mobile columns at six centres, 69. *See also* Cantonments, Forts, Outposts and garrisons.
- Aroras, a trading caste, 33, 130, 150.
- Artisans, classes of, 33, 130, 150. *See also under* Castes and Occupations in Districts.
- Arts and manufactures, 50-52; cotton, wool, silk, 50, embroidery, jewellery, metal-work, pottery, 51, woodwork, leather, factories, 52. *See also under* Arts and Manufactures in Districts.
- Arya Samāj, their good work in Bannu for female education, 192.
- Asgram (in Buner), identified with Asiagramma of Ptolemy, 224.
- Asoka, his rock edicts near Mānsehra, 27, 129, 143; established Buddhism in Hazāra and Gandhāra, 13.
- Attock slate, (geological) series in Hazāra, 5.
- Aurangzeb, his conciliatory policy towards the Afghāns, 17, 18.
- Avitabile, General, ruler (1838-42) of the Province under Ranjit Singh, 18, 149 enlarged and walled Peshāwar, 164, 165.
- Awāns, or vassals, next in number to



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



Boat-building, 52.

Bokhāra, steady decline of trade with, due to transit and customs dues imposed by Russia and Afghānistān, 53, trade through Peshāwar, 153, 166.

Botany, general view of, 8-10, of the plains as of the south-east of Punjab, mainly shrub jungle, 8, of Wazīristān and of the Kurram valley, 8, 9, of the Safed Koh, 9, of the hills north of the Kābul river, 9, of higher and more northerly tracts, as of Kashmīr, 10; of Himālayas, 102, 103. *See also under* Botany in Districts.

Boundaries, of Province, 1; of Districts and Regions, *see under* first paragraph in each.

Boya, village in the Daur valley with garrison of Northern Wazīristān militia, 245.

Bridges: (railway) over Indus (and sub-way) at Attock, 54, 111, 154, in construction at Khushālgarh, 54, in Sind, 112; (boat) over Kābul river at Naushahra, 164, over Indus at Attock, Khushālgarh, Dera Ismail Khān, 54, 55, 56, over Kābul river, 118, 154, 164; (road) over Swāt river, 154, 161, over Landai, 154; (swing) over gorges of the Himālayas, 106; (iron suspension) over the Kunhār, Kishangangā, and Jhelum rivers, on the main Kashmīr road, 134.

Buddha, his offering of his eyes, 161, of his body, 27, 223, 224. *See also* Buddhism.

Buddhism, remains of, 27; Gandhāra a great centre of, and of Gracco-Buddhist art, 124, 147, the reports of Fa Hian (c. 404), Hsien Tsiang, and of U-K'ong, 124, 147; persecuted (A.D. 515) by Mihirakula, the Hun, 124; remains of, in Hazāra, 27, 129, 143; the *stūpa* and shrine where Buddha made an alms-offering of his eyes, at Chārsadda, 161, of his body to a starving tigress, at Banj, 224, the begging-pot of Buddha, a holy *pīpal* tree, and Kanishka's enormous *stūpa*, once at Peshāwar, 164; the Gor Khattri, once a monastery, 165; Buddhism (c. A.D. 900) of Chitrāl and Mastūj, Dīr and Swāt, 210, 211, 217; identification of its sites in Buner by Dr. Stein, 223, 224; remains of, west of Khyber Pass, 227. *See also* Asoka.

Buner, tract on north-east border of Peshāwar District, under political control of Deputy-Commissioner, 223, comprises the isolated, fertile basin of the Barandu river, 223; its interesting archaeological remains investigated (1898) by Dr. Stein, 223, 224; its history, 217-220.

C.

Camels, largely used but not bred save in Kohāt District, 43; trade caravans of, 53, 202, 208, 253.

Canals, for irrigation, 43-45, 120-122, their present and proposed areas of supply, 43-44, of the Indus, 114, 115, their administration, 58, 68, 69, revenue and expenditure, 45, 88; canals south of Peshāwar, private, 45, 189, 201. *See also under* Irrigation in Districts.

Canara, Colonel, in Sikh employ, killed by insurgents at outbreak of second Sikh War, monument to at Harīpur, 141.

Cantonments: Abbottābād, 139, Bara Gali, 141, Ghora Dakka, 141, Kalābāgh, 142, Khaira Gali and Khanspur, 142, Dera Ismail Khān, 207, Hangu, 180; Jamrūd, 233; Kohāt, 180; Mardān, 163, Naushahra, 69, 163; Peshāwar, 164, 165, 166; Cherāt, 161, 162.

Castes, classes, and tribes, 32, 33; Pathāns, 32, 33; Awāns, Gūjars, Jats, &c., 33; Hindu castes, 33; artisan and menial classes, 33. *See also under* Castes in Districts.

Cattle, poor except the Peshāwar buffalo, 43. *See also under* Cattle in Districts.

Cess, consolidated for District boards, 68.

Chakdarra, military post on the Swāt river, 221, garrisoned (1895) by the Chitrāl relief force and since retained, 221; its siege (1897) by the 'Mad Mullā,' 221.

Chamberlain, General Sir Neville, commander (1863) in Ambela campaign, 20, 21, 81, 225, and in 1855, 1859, and 1860 in frontier expeditions, 80, 81, 239, 250; his friendly mission (1878) to Amīr of Afghānistān repelled at Alī Masjid, 230.

Chāngla Gali, small hill station in Hazāra District, 141, head-quarters of Northern Command School of Musketry, 141.

Charas, hemp drug, imported in bond from Central Asia, 66, also smuggled from Bokhāra through Chitrāl, 66, restrictions on sale, 66, duty on, 66, revenue from, 67.

Chārsadda, *tahsīl* of Peshāwar District, consists of a well-irrigated and fertile *doāb*, between the Swāt and Kābul rivers, and of the Hashtnagar *tapās* or circles, 158.

Chārsadda town, on Swāt river, head-quarters of *tahsīl* in Peshāwar District, large and prosperous, 161, connected with Peshāwar by a good road of 20 miles, with five permanent bridges of boats, 161; with Prāng identified as Pushkalāvati, capital of region in Greek times, 161, its extensive ruins and finds of coins and

pottery, 161; once a place of pilgrimage and of the *stūpa* commemorating Buddha's aims-offering of his eyes, 161.

Chaukīdārs, village watchmen or rural police, their appointment, duties, remuneration, and number, 70, 71, 91.

Cherāt, hill sanitarium (4,500 feet) and (summer) cantonment (1886) in Peshāwar District, 161, good water-supply and bearable June nights, 162.

Chief Commissioner, the, also Agent to the Governor-General, 57.

Chinese pilgrims to Gandhāra, their reports on the state of Buddhism, 124, saw well-wooded slopes now bare, 153.

Chitrāl, State in the Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency, 210-215; comprises three fertile, well-cultivated valleys, 210, 214; the Mehtar or chief descended from Sangīn Alī (d. 1570), 211; the great Mehtar, Amān-ul-mulk (1880-92), his friendly relations with the British, 211, his death followed by wars, fratricides, and revolutions, 211, 212; the invasion and successes against the British of Umrā Khān, 212, the siege of the Political Agent at Chitrāl (1895), 212, raised by a force from Gilgit and finally relieved by a force from the south, 213, the dispersion of invaders and insurgents, 213; its present reduced garrison, 213; the visits of the Mehtar to Calcutta (1900), the Delhi Darbār (1903), and to Peshāwar (1904), 213; the languages and uncertain origin of the three strata of the people, the lowest only paying taxes and land revenue, 213, their religion and justice, Muhammadan, 213, 214; their mineral industries, 214; administration and exaction of revenue, 214; medical, 213; the sale of girls to Afghān harems, 214.

Chitrāl (Chitīār or Kashkār) town, or group of villages, 214, capital of Chitrāl State and seat of the Assistant Political Resident, 215; the siege (1895) of the fort, 212.

Chitrālī Scouts, a feudal militia of marksmen, under honorary command of the Mehtar, for the defence of the passes into Chitrāl, 72, their strength, period of service, and armament, 73, 213.

Cholera, an occasional visitant, deaths per 1,000 from, 30.

Christian missions, flourishing of the Church Missionary Society, 34, their good work in female education, 157, 192, the benefits of the medical mission, 34, 76. *See also under* Christian Missions in Districts.

Civil courts of justice, 60; statistics of, 87.

Civil and military surgeons, 76.

Clerks, income and expenditure of, 47.

Climate and temperature, very diversified, of hills and plains, 11, 12. *See also under* same head in Districts.

Coal, its occurrence in Hazāra, 7, 127.

College, Edwardes Church Mission (the only one in the Province), affiliated to the Punjab University, 74.

Communication, means of, railways, roads, rivers, post, 54-56; of Hazāra District (no railway), 134, Peshāwar, 154, Kohāt, 175, Bannu (no railway), 189, 190, Dera Ismail Khān (no railway), 202, Kurram Agency, 241. *See also* Railways, Roads, Rivers, Bridges, Ferries, Fords, Passes, Mail tongas.

Conveyance and Carriage, means of: mail tongas, 55, other means, mainly pack-camels, 55.

Copper-ware, hammered, and for Muhammadan use tinned, a speciality of Peshāwar, 51; the Persian character and feeling of the forms and chasing, 51.

Cotton, grown mostly in Peshāwar and Dera Ismail Khān Districts, 41, its area varying between 3 and 109 square miles according to season, 41, 151; importation of, 85.

Cotton, industries, 50; imports of piece-goods, 85.

Courts of justice, civil and criminal, 60, 61; council of elders, 61.

Cretaceous rocks, with characteristic cenomanian fossils, 6, 7.

Crime, statistics of cognizable, 71.

Crimes. *See under* Civil Justice and Crime in Districts.

Criminal courts of justice, 60, 61; statistics of, 87.

Crops, determined more by irrigation, floods, and rainfall than by fertility of soil, 38, 39; rotation of, 39; the principal, with their season, area, and yield, 40, 41, 85; double crops, 38, 39, their area, 85. *See also under* Agriculture in Districts.

Crystalline, igneous, and metamorphic rocks, 4.

Cultivation, conditions and state of, in the settled Districts, 37-39; cultivated, cultivable, uncultivable, and non-cultivated areas of the Province, 85; the total and cultivated areas of each *tahsīl*, *under* Chief Agricultural Statistics in Districts. *See also* Agriculture, Crops.

Customary law, its wide sphere of application, 59, in the Kurram, 241, of the Dauris, 247, of the Wazīrs, 252.

D.

Dāman, 'skirt of the hills,' a great plain stretching between the Indus and the

- Sulaimān mountains, 38, 195; a natural desert transformed by irrigation, 195, 196, 200.
- Dargai, military station in the Peshāwar division, 69, 219, at the foot of the Malakand Pass, 220; railway to, from Naushahra, 54.
- Daur, valley of the Tochi river and only administered portion of the Northern Waziristān Agency, 246, unhealthy in the hot season, 246; taken over (1895) at the petition of the inhabitants, 246, the Dauris, a despised Afghān race of 'satyr-like spademen,' 246; the great fertility of the valley, 247, its cotton-weaving industry, system of rents, irrigation, and customary law, 247; the land settlement, with payment in cash or kind, 247, 248.
- Dead, disposal of, as elsewhere, Hindu by cremation, Muhammadan by burial, 36.
- Death-rate, statistics of, 30; infant mortality, 30; deaths from principal diseases, 30; in jails, 73, 74.
- Density of population, 28; statistical table of, 84. *See also under* People in Districts.
- Deodār*, forest revenue mostly from sale of, 47.
- Dera Ismail Khān District, 195-209; between the Indus and the western hills, 195, the *dāman* or 'skirt of the hills,' cleft and fertilized by the silt of rain-fed torrents, 195, 196, 200; geology, 196; fairly healthy, 197; its history under Baluchi Hots, Durrānis, and Sikhs, 197, 198; under Edwardes (1847) and the British, 198; irrigation (4 per cent.) mostly by private canals, 201; its trade, mainly through, 202; its nearest railway station at Daryā Khān over the river, 202; summary and regular settlements, 203; the high standard of literacy among Sikhs and Hindus, low among Muhammadans, 204; bibliography, 205.
- Dera Ismail Khān *tahsīl*, a bare, generally barren plain, with extreme scarcity of water in the hot season, 205.
- Dera Ismail Khān town, head-quarters of the District and *tahsīl*, and an extensive cantonment, 207; original town swept away (1823) by the Indus, 207; its two bazars and separate quarters of Hindus and Muhammadans, 207; winter head-quarters of Derajāt Brigade, 207; a municipality with bad drainage, 207; increasing trade with Khorāsān and Afghānistān by Gomal Pass, 208.
- Derajāt, local name of the plain between the Indus and Sulaimān range, 122, includes the three Deras, 122; the Baloch immigration in the fifteenth century, 122; the dynasty of the Mirānis for fifteen generations at Dera Ghāzi Khān, 122, 123; overlords of the Baloch feudatories of Kābul, 123; under the Durrānis, 123; tributary to the Sikhs, 123; annexed (1849) by the British, 124; the Derajāt Brigade, 69, 207.
- Dir, 215, 216; territory in the Dir, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency, 215, comprises the country drained by the Panjkora down to its junction with the Bājaur, 215; fairly fertile and well cultivated, 216, unhealthy in its lower regions, 216; its Khān, the overlord of the clan chiefs, 216; its tribes and languages, 216; the Dir levies, 216; its history, 217-220.
- Dir, Swāt, and Chitrāl Political Agency, 210; formed 1896, Chitrāl added (1897) from the Gilgit Agency, 210; bounded, roughly, north, east, and west by the Hindu Kush, Kashmīr, and Afghānistān, 210; head-quarters on the Malakand Pass, 221.
- Dir, Swāt, Bājaur, and Utmān Khel, their history, 217-220; their early Buddhism and Hindu population and kings, 217; the invasions in the fifteenth century of the Yūsufzais, and introduction of Muhammadanism, 217; their restlessness under the Mughals, 217, 218; their religious dissensions, 17, 218; their independence from the decline of the Mughals to the time of Nādir Shāh, 218; the strong rule of the Akhund, a religious leader (1835-77), 20, 218, 219; the British punitive expedition or campaign (1863) of Ambela, 20, 21, 219, 224, 225; the intrigues and aggressions of Umrā Khān of Jandol, 212, 219, the rising (1897) under the 'Mad Mullā,' 22, 23, 220; the opening (1901) of a railway from Naushahra to Dargai at the foot of the Malakand, 54, 220; subsequent internal disturbances, 220.
- Diseases, principal, and the mortality from, 30; in jails, 73, 74.
- District, the, unit for police, medical, and educational measures, 58, the Deputy-Commissioner of, and his ordinary staff, 58.
- District Boards, their finance and sphere of duty, 68, 90, consultative, not initiating, bodies, 68. *See also under* Local and Municipal Boards in Districts.
- Divorce, 31.
- Do-Kora ('two homes'), term applied to Mohmand settlers for a season, 225.
- Donkeys, stallions maintained by veterinary department, 132, 152.
- Dress and coiffure of men and women, 35; Hindus formerly not allowed to wear turbans, 35; the cost of, to wage-earning classes, 46, 47.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Fords, of the Indus, 110, 113; of the Swāt, 116; of the Kābul river, 118, the catastrophe (1879) at the Jalālābād ford, 118.

Forests, 'reserved' and systematically administered only in Hazāra, 48, 132, 133; financial results of, mainly from sale of *deodār*, 48; other forests, their general administration and principal trees, 48, 49, 133; once common in Peshāwar, 152, 153. *See also under* Forests and Chief Agricultural Statistics in Districts.

Forts, of the Sāmāna range, 109; the Bāla Hisār, outside Peshāwar, 165, Dhulīpgarh of Bannu, 194, of Chitrāl, 212, 213, of Mastūj, 215, Abāzai, 161, 162, Alī Masjid, 228-230, Jamrūd, 233, Landi Kotal and other posts in the Khyber, 233, Kurram, 240, Fort Lockhart, 181, Fort Mackeson, 162, Michni, 163, Mardān, 163, Shabkadar, 167; mud fort of Tānk, 209.

Fox-hounds, pack of, at Peshāwar, 146.

Frontier, settlement of, and control over, by Treaty of Gandamak, 21, 231, 232; the Durand line (1893-5), 25, 26; border military police, 71, militia, 72.

Frontier tribes, expeditions against, 20-26; a table of, 80-82.

Fruits, cultivation, home consumption, and exportation of, 41, 42; in the suburbs of Peshāwar, 165, of Kurram valley, 241. *See also* Orchards.

G.

Gambila. *See* Tochi river.

Game, large and small, quadruped, winged, and finned, 10, 11. *See also under* Fauna in Districts, Fishing, and Amusements.

Gandamak, Treaty of (1879), giving the British the control of the Khyber and Mohmand Passes, 21, 231, 232.

Gandhāra (*Gandaria* of the Greeks), the ancient name of a tract including Peshāwar District, the Mohmand country, Swāt, Bājaur, Buner, part of Kohāt, and the great city of Takshasilā, 124, 147; sent a contingent to Darius in his invasion of Greece, 124; its capitals at different times, 124, 125; a great seat of Buddhist and Graeco-Bactrian culture till about A. D. 515, 124; the famous Gandhāra school of sculpture, 124.

Gardens. *See* Fruits and Orchards.

Geology, general view of, 4-8; its great diversity, 4, the older unfossiliferous formations, 4-5, the later Mesozoic and Tertiary rocks to the south, 5-7; the salt rocks below the Nummulitic beds, 7, 168, post-Tertiary and recent formations, 7, 8, evidence of old glacial

moraines, 8; of the Himālayas, 98-102.

See also under Geology in Districts.

Ghara Dakka, small (summer) cantonment in Hazāra District, 141.

Gomal or Gumal river, 119, rising in Afghānistān, enters British territory at Domandi, 119, its tributaries, 119, 120; irrigates Dera Ismail Khān, 120; its waters do not reach the Indus save in flood times, 120; in Southern Waziristān, 249.

Gomal (or Gumal) Pass, from Dera Ismail Khān through the Southern Waziristān Agency to the Afghān plateau, 253, 254; the oldest and most used of the trade routes between India and Afghānistān, 53, 208, 253, the armed caravans of the Powindas, 53, 202; measures taken by the British for its protection by the Mahsūds and themselves, 250, 251, 254.

Gorkhatri, the, at Peshāwar, once a Buddhist monastery, since a Hindu temple and residence of Avitabile, and now a *tahsīlī*, 27, 28, 165.

Graeco-Bactrian Kingdom, 13, 14; Gandhāra a great seat of its culture, 124; find of coins in Takhli, 129, in Peshāwar valley, 147; traces of, at Akra in Bannu District, 185, 186, 195.

Graeco-Buddhist art and civilization, remains of, 27; at Gandhāra, 124, 127, 147.

Gram, a spring harvest crop, its area and yield, 40.

Greeks, the, Alexander's invasion (327 B. C.), and his successors, 13, 14; Peshāwar, the meeting-place of Greek with Buddhist culture, 146, 147.

Guest-house, in every Pathān village, 36.

Guides, Queen's Own Corps of, stationed at Mardān, 163.

Guinea-worm, a disease due to drinking tank-water, 30.

Gūjars, the, a tribe professing to be aborigines, the places of their strength, 33; predominant in Hazāra District, 130.

Gumal. *See* Gomal.

H.

Hangu, *tahsīl* (or Mīrānzai) of Kohāt District, consisting of the fertile Mīrānzai valley, 179, inhabited by a tribe of the Bangash Pathāns, 179.

Hangu village, head-quarters of *tahsīl*, and of Thal subdivision, 180, a station on the Khushālgarh-Thal branch of the railway, 180, its summer and winter garrison, 180.

'Hangu breeze,' the, a cutting west wind blowing down to Kohāt, 169.

Haripur, *tahsīl* of Hazāra District, 137.
 Haripur town, head-quarters of *tahsīl* (and of District, 1849-53), and a municipality, 141; the obelisk over the grave (1848) of Colonel Canara, 141.
 Harvests: *kharīf* or autumn, sown from May to August, 38, *rabi* or spring, sown from October to January, 38; the chief crops of each, 40, 41. *See also under* Agriculture of Districts.
 Hashtnagar ('eight cities'), a tract of high plain and lowlands, from the east of the Swāt to the Kābul river, 162; disputed derivation of the name, 162.
 Hazāra, origin of the name, probably Urasā, the ancient name of Pakhli, 124, 128, 129.
 Hazāra District, 126-143; the only territory of the Province east of the Indus, 126, a wedge thrust between Kashmīr and the independent hills of the west, 125; its variety of scenery, altitude, and climate, 126, 128; geology, 127; plentiful fauna, 127, 128, healthy climate and abundant rainfall, 128; its obscure history before the Durrānis, 128, its slow subjection by the Sikhs, 129, transferred by exchange to British after first Sikh War, 129, its firm rule by Major Abbott (1847) before and during the second Sikh War, 129, of Major Beecher during the Mutiny, 129, final pacification of the Black Mountain, 129; its important archaeology, 129; population, with a table of statistics, 129, 130; agriculture, 131, 132, its important 'reserved' and village forests, 132, 133; no railways, the principal metalled road from Attock to Kashmīr, 134; administration, 135; land settlement and revenue, the reduction of the Sikh demand, 135, 136; backward education, 136, 137; bibliography, 137.
 Headmen, village, collectors of revenue, 58; as responsible officers, a British innovation, 67.
 Hill stations, Chāngla Gali, 141, Nathia Gali, 143, Sheikh Budin, 209. *See also* Cantonments, Forts, Sanitaria.
 Hills. *See* Mountains.
 Himālayas, the ('abode of snow'), 94-107; our imperfect knowledge of them, *passim*; their extent from the Dhāng river on the east to the snows on the west, 94, 97; their political distribution, 94, 95; a series of high ranges with diverging spurs (Outer Himālayas) ending abruptly, 45; the final and lower range of Siwāliks, 95, 99; the true watershed the boundary between India and Tibet, 95; scenery, snow-line, and protruding glaciers, 96, 97;

highest peaks, 97; the source of the great rivers of the Indo-Gangetic system, 97; the valleys of Kashmīr and Nepāl, 97, 98; geology, 98-102; origin due to a great folding, mainly in Tertiary era, 98, 99; flora, 102, 103; fauna, 103, 104; tribes, religions, and languages of people, 104, 105; crops and forests, 105, 106; present and projected means of communication by railways, roads, bridle-paths, passes, swinging bridges over great rivers flowing in deep gorges, 106; bibliography, 107.
 Hindu Kush or Koh, or Indian Caucasus, 3, separated by the Indus from the Himālayas proper, 94.
 Hindus, number of speakers of Hindī and kindred dialects, 32, marriage among, 30, cremation of dead, 36, as traders, 33, formerly not allowed to wear turbans, 35, honorific titles of, 37, male and female education among, 75, 204, by Pathān customary law among the Dauris a Hindu counts as half a man, 247.
 History of the Province, 12-26; its always closer political relations with Eastern Irān and Afghānistān than with India, 12; as two satrapies of the Persian empire, 13; during the Greek invasion and short occupation, 13; under the Mauryans and Asoka, 13; the Graeco-Bactrian power, 13, 14; under the Kushans, 14, under the White Huns, 14; part (c. A.D. 1000) of the Ghaznavid empire, 15, under the Ghorids, 15, Mongol invasions and supremacy, 15, 16; Tīmūr's (1398) devastation, 16; the rise of the Afghāns to power, 16; under Bābar, Akbar, and the Mughal power (1526-1738), 16-18; the revolts (1586-1660) of the Roshānias, 17; Nādir Shāh and Ahmād Shāh Durrāni, 18; under the Barākzais and Sadozais, 18; the invasions and conquests (1818-49) of the Sikhs, 18; British annexation (1849) and administration, 19; the frontier Districts a source of strength during the Mutiny, 19, 20; the frontier tribes and Afghānistān, British relations with as determined by the Treaty (1879) of Gandamak, 21, and the Durand line (1893-5), 25, 26; expeditions against the frontier tribes (1849-1902), 20-26, a statistical table of, 80-82; formation (1901) of the Province, 26.
 Hiuen Tsiang, Buddhist pilgrim from China of the seventh century, laments decline of Buddhism in Gandhāra, 124, 161, found Pakhli tributary to Kashmīr, 125, describes Und, 125; his Ki Kiangha and Falana identified with Kurram and Bannu, 26, 27.

Honorific titles, 37.

Horses, donkeys, and mules, their breed encouraged by Imperial Remount department in Hazāra and by District Boards, 43. *See also under* Cattle, Ponies, and Sheep in Districts.

Hospitals and Dispensaries, 76, statistics of, 93. *See also under* Hospitals and Dispensaries in Districts.

Hot (Baluchi) dynasty of Upper Derajāt from fifteenth to eighteenth century, 197, founded by Malik Sobrāb, 197, 207, the towns founded and named by his sons Ismail and Fateh Khān, 197, 207.

Huns, the White, held Northern India, 14, their king Mihirakula defeated (528) by a confederacy of Indian princes, 15; his persecution of Buddhism, 124.

I.

Idak, village and garrisoned post in Northern Waziristān Agency, in the Daur valley, 245.

Imports, from across the borders, 53, a table of values, 87; from other Provinces and States of India, 54, a table of items and values, 86; of Peshāwar, 153, 166, of Dera Ismail Khān, 202, 207, 208.

Income tax, revenue from, number of assesses and incidence, 67.

Indus river (Greek, *Sinthos*; Latin, *Sindus*), the great river of North-Western India, 4, 109-114; its course of 1,800 miles, and the principal towns on its banks, 109; its gorge through the Himālayas, 110; in the North-West Frontier Province, 110; its great tributaries, 110, 111; its width, depth, fall, velocity, volume, temperature, and colour at different places and seasons, 109-112; navigable below Attock, 110; its bridges and ferries, 110-112; its timberless and generally infertile delta, 112, 113; its changed course and shifting channels and estuaries, 113, 114; its inundations, embankments, and irrigation, 113, 114; its principal canals, 114, 115; its difficult navigation and disappointing traffic, 115, 116; fish, and boats, 116; bibliography, 116.

Infant mortality, not high, if registration were full and trustworthy, 30; female infanticide not suspected, 30.

Infra-Trias (geological), formation of Hazāra, 5, 6.

Inoculation, old hereditary habit of, 77.

Intoxicants (liquors and drugs), the restrictions on their free use by limited manufacture, by duties, by limiting the

number of licensed shops for their sale, by selling licences, 65, 66, the amount, slightly decreasing, of their consumption per head, 65; general abstinence of Muhammadans from alcoholic liquors, not from drugs, 65.

Intoxicating drugs. *See Bhang, Charas, and Opium.*

Intoxicating liquors: imported beer, sale of, 66; country spirits, manufacture of, in the Province, 66, importation of, 66, consumption of, 66; restrictions on sale, 66; revenue from, 67.

Iron-work, manufacture of sword-blades and knives at Peshāwar and of fire-arms in Kohāt Pass, 51; once a common industry of the frontier, 51.

Irrigation, 43-45, 57; of cultivated area 25 per cent. by canals, 2 per cent. by perennial streams or floods, 1 per cent. by wells, 43, 85; present and projected canals and their sources, 43-45, 120-122; areas of, 44, 57; system of water distribution, 45; canal revenue and expenditure, 45, 88, the insanitary effects of excessive, at Bannu, 183; transformation of the *dāman* desert by, 195, 196, 200.

J.

Jails, 73, 74; under Administrative Medical Officer of Province, 73; statistics of their number, population, earnings, decreasing mortality, and increasing cost, 73; the causes of the decrease in mortality are also causes of increased cost, 74. *See also under* Police and Jails in Districts.

Jamrūd, fort and cantonment at mouth of Khyber Pass, just beyond the border of Peshāwar District, 233, head-quarters of Khyber Rifles, and the toll station for the Pass, 233; large mobilization camping-ground between it and Peshāwar, 233, its branch railway line, 233.

Jandola (or Jandula), village of the Bhit-tanni, and fortified post on the border of the Southern Waziristān Agency, 256.

Jats, practically all Muhammadans, numerous in the Indus Valley, 33, 199.

Jewellery, manufacture of, at Peshāwar and in Hazāra, 51.

Jirgas, or councils of elders, 61.

Judicial Commissioner, the, supreme civil and criminal court of, 60.

Jurassic (geological) formation, 6.

Justice, in the Province, based on customary law, and in its absence Hindu or Muhammadan law, 59, its civil and criminal courts, judges, and magistrates, 60, 61; in the trans-border territories, 61; in Chitrāl, 214; in the Kurram Agency, 241.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- Hazāra, affluent of the Jhelum, 4, 126, 142.
- Kurram (or Kuram) Political Agency, a section of the Kurram valley, 236-243; the beauty and healthiness of Upper Kurram, 238, the dreariness and heat of Lower, 238; its legendary and authentic history to the decline of the Mughals, 238, 239; the aborigines supplanted by the Tūris, 239, their raids and punishment (1854-78), 239, the fort occupied (1878) and evacuated (1880) by General Roberts, 241; its administration finally (1892) taken over by the British at the request of the Tūris, 240-243; its natural productiveness under irrigation, 240, 241, its increasing crops and fruits, 241; its good road (54 miles) to the railway terminus at Thal, 181, and bridle-paths constructed in 1893, 241; the summary settlement and the resettlement (1904), 242, the political and religious allowances, 242; its generally backward education, 243; military and civil hospitals for men and women, 243.
- Kurram river, rising in Afghānistān, runs through the Kurram valley proper, 237, 238, Kohāt and Bannu Districts, and falls into the Indus opposite Miānwāli, 4, 119, in Bannu District, 182; the fertilizing value of its irrigation and silt, 183, 187.
- Kurram Pass, 53, 227, twice (1878-9) forced by General Roberts, 239, 240.
- Kushans, the, an early (Scythian) dynasty of North-Western India, 14, their famous kings, Kadphises I and II and Kanishka, 14, their school (Gandhāra) of art, 14, 124; supplanted by Ki-to-lo, 14; in Peshāwar valley, 147.
- L.
- Labourers, wages and condition of, 47.
- Lac turnery and ware, 52.
- Lakki, head-quarters of the Marwat *tahsīl*, Bannu District, 194; displaced (1864) as capital of Marwat by a Sikh fort and town built 1844, 194.
- Land, rise in value of, 46, 48. *See also* Rents.
- Land Alienation Act, the (Punjab), extended to most of the Province, to prevent land passing to money-lenders, 43, 64, not to purely Pathān Districts of Peshāwar and Kohāt, 64.
- Land revenue, native methods of assessing and collecting, 45, 46, 158, 191; in the British Districts as in the Punjab, 63; in the Agencies, 63, 64. *See also* Settlement.
- Landai river, formed by the junction of the Kābul and Swāt rivers, 4, drains a vast but dry area, 4, its size also reduced by irrigation, 4, joins the Indus at Attock, 110, 145, its bridges of boats and ferries, 154.
- Landi Kotal, post and fort at the top of Khyber Pass, 233, taken (1897) by Afrīdis, 233.
- Language, Iranian Pashtū the dominant, in its two dialects and their sub-dialects, 31, 32, the distribution of their speakers, 31, 32; the dialects of the conquered strata, 32; a table of the numbers speaking the chief languages, 32. *See also under* People in Districts.
- Lawrence, George, British officer at Peshāwar, 170, took refuge in Kohāt on outbreak of second Sikh War, 170, treacherously surrendered by Sultān to Sikhs, 171.
- Leathern-work, chiefly shooting-belts and shoes, 52.
- Legislation, no Legislative Council in the Province, 59; the chief legislative measures affecting the Province passed since 1880, 59.
- Lepers, institution for, 76.
- Levy Corps, now replaced by Militia (q.v.) save in Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency, 73, their duties and armament, 73.
- Liquors. *See* Intoxicants.
- Literacy, statistics of. *See under* People and Education in Districts.
- Loans to agriculturists by Government, 42, 43, by money-lenders, 43, 48.
- Lockhart, Fort, military outpost on the Sāmāna range, in Kohāt District, 181, summer head-quarters of general commanding military district, 181, the monuments here and elsewhere to the gallant Sikhs massacred at Sāragarhi in 1897, 181.
- Lockhart, Sir W., his punitive expedition (1898) against the Afrīdis of the Khyber Pass, 232, 235; commander in frontier expedition of 1891 against Orakzais, 83.
- Lunatics, no asylum for, in the Province, 76.
- M.
- Mackeson, Fort, in Peshāwar District, built to command the north entrance to the Kohāt Pass, 162, dismantled (1887) save the keep, 162.
- Magistrates, 60; honorary, 61.
- Mahāban ('Great Forest'), a mountain in independent territory, bordering on Peshāwar and Hazāra Districts, 108; its tribes, 108; wrongfully identified with the site of Aornos, taken by Alexander, 108, 223.
- Mahsūds, a branch of the Wazīrs, history and raids of the tribe since 1860, 20-25, 250, 251, 253, 254, 255; country of the,

- 253-255, its difficulty of penetration, 254; the branches of its robber tribe, 254; British attempts to organize and regulate by allowances to its *maliks*, 255; risings of and expeditions against, 20, 22, 25.
- Mail tongas, 55.
- Maizar, village in Northern Wazīristān Agency, 245, the treachery (1897) and punishment of the Madda Khels, 22, 244, 245.
- Maize, chief crop of autumn harvest, its area, localities, and return per acre of irrigated and unirrigated land, 40.
- Malakand, pass from Sam Rānizai into the Swāt valley, with military post, 221; taken (1895) by Chitrāl relief force and since occupied, 221, attacked (1897) by Swātis under 'Mad Mullā,' 221; the head-quarters of the Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency, 221; the railway from Naushahra to Dargai at its foot, 54, 220; proposed irrigation tunnel under, 44, 121.
- Malaria, its virulent and malignant forms in 'Peshāwar fever' and in Dera Ismail Khān, 30, 146; mortality from, 30; in Hazāra, 128, in Kohāt, 169, in Bannu, 184; in Dera Ismail Khān, 197; of Lower Swāt, as a cause of physical and moral inferiority, 217, 220, 225.
- Malik Sohrāb, founder of Hot dynasty of Upper Derajāt, 197, 207.
- Maliks*, heads of Pathān tribes, 241; the failure of the British to introduce responsible government by them among the Mahsūds, 255.
- Mānsehra, *tahsīl* of Hazāra District, 137, 138.
- Mānsehra town, head-quarters of *tahsīl*, 142, on the main road to the Kashmir border, 142; its trade in grain and country produce, 142; near two rocks inscribed with thirteen of Asoka's edicts in Kharoshthī character, 27, 143.
- Mardān, *tahsīl* of Peshāwar District, 159, 160.
- Mardān town, head-quarters of *tahsīl*, cantonment, and permanent head-quarters of Queen's Own Corps of Guides, 163, fort built (1854) by Hodson, 163.
- Mārkhōr*, or wild goat, 10.
- Marriage, among Muhammadans a civil contract, among Hindus in theory a sacrament, 30; purchase of wives and sale of widows, 31; divorce and other penalties of infidelity, 31; statistics of married, unmarried, and widowed men and women, 31.
- Marwat, *tahsīl*, 193; manly tribe of Bannu District, 184, 186; range, 182.
- Mastūj, village, fort, and district irregularly subject to Chitrāl, 215, its elevation of 7,800 feet and severe winters, 215; its Sanskrit rock-inscription, 210, 211.
- Material condition of the people, general improvement in, 47, 48, checked by the faults and vices of the population, 48.
- Mātim kotāhs*, Shiah mourning-houses, 242.
- Maulai, sect in Chitrāl, recognizing headship of the Agha Khān, 213.
- Medical department under an Administrative Medical Officer, 76; civil and military medical officers, 76; hospitals and dispensaries for men and women, 76; vaccination and inoculation, 76, 77; statistics of patients, of income and its sources, of expenditure upon hospitals and dispensaries, and of the number, success, and cost of vaccinations, 93. *See also under* Hospitals and Dispensaries in Districts.
- Mesozoic (geological) formations, 5.
- Michni, fort (1851) in District and *tahsīl* of Peshāwar, 163, commands an important ferry over Kābul river, 163; murder of Lieutenant Boulnois (1852), of Major MacDonald (1873) by Mohmands, 163; since 1885 held by border military police, 163.
- Migration, immigration, and emigration, 29, in times of scarcity, 57.
- Militia, local levies from either side of the border, employed in garrisoning trans-border outposts, 72, their strength, armament, and stations, 72.
- Millet, spiked (*bājra*) and great (*jowār*), their area, localities, and return per irrigated and unirrigated acre, 41.
- Mines and minerals, 49, 50; rock-salt alone of commercial importance, 49; lignite in Hazāra, 49; coal in the Maidān range, 49; iron, 49, 50. *See also under* Mines and Minerals in Districts.
- Mirām Shāh, head-quarters (with garrison) of Northern Wazīristān Agency, 245.
- Mirānis, dynasty of, in Derajāt, 122, 123.
- Mirānzai valleys, 168, 169, tribes of, 169-171, punitive expedition (1855) against, 171.
- Mohmand Country, north-east of Peshāwar District, partly in British territory, under political control of Political Agent, 225-227, its unfavourable and unhealthy physical aspects, 225; the Mohmands and their vassal tribes, 226; the history of the people and of the Khāns of Lālpura, 226; their unruliness and outrages, and the necessity of repeated punitive expeditions, 23, 24, 163, 167, 227. *See also* Pathān Revolt.

Mongol invasions, 15, 16.
 Monsoon, the, 11, 12, 169.
 Mortality. *See* Death-rate.
 Mountain systems, general view of, 2-4, principal ranges, 94-109. *See also under* Hill System in the several Districts.
 Mughals, the: Bābar's first (1505) raid into India, 16; his control of the Province after his victory (1526) at Pānīpat, 16; subsequent revolts and weakening of Mughal control till the victories of Akbar's general, Mān Singh, 16, 17, the risings of the Roshānia heretics against Akbar, Jahāngīr, Shāh Jahān, and Aurangzeb, 17, defeats of the imperial forces, 17, the conciliatory policy of Aurangzeb, 18; the decline of the Mughals, and the subjection (1738) of their governor to Nādir Shāh, 18; their inability to keep open the Khyber Pass due to the hostility of the Afrīdis, 228.
 Muhammadan invasions and supremacy, 15, 16, early (986) of Ghaznivids, 15, 184, later (1179) of Ghorids, 15; the Mongol invasions and overlordship, 15, 16; later of Yūsufzais, 217.
 Muhammadans, 92 per cent. of population, mainly Sunnis, 33; their fanatical Mullās, 34, 35; ample toleration of Hindu traders, 33, names, religions, and honorific titles among, 37; backward state of education among, and its special encouragement by stipends and scholarships, 75, 192, 204; female education among, conducted in Urdū, 75; abstain from intoxicating liquors, not from drugs, 65; customary law of, 59, 241, 247.
 Mules, breeding of, encouraged, 43.
 Mullā Mastān, the 'Mad Mullā,' of Swāt, his early history, 221; incited (1897) the Pathān Revolt, 22, 23, 220.
 Mullā, the Adda, 227.
 Mullā Powinda, a fanatic leader of the Mahsūds, 251, 253.
 Mullagori road, by which the Khyber can be turned, 228.
 Mullās, fanatical priests of the Sunnis, 34, 35; their opposition to education, 157.
 Municipalities, their history, composition, revenue, and expenditure, 67, 68, 89. *See also under* Local and Municipal Boards in Districts.
 Music, Pathān, 36.
 Mutiny, the (1857): disarmament of troops at Dera Ismail Khān and Kohāt, 19, at Peshāwar, 19, 149; the rising, pursuit by Nicholson, and ultimate destruction of rebels of Mardān, 19, 149; the raising of new levies, 19, 20; the Province a source of strength, 20. *See also under* History in Districts.

N.

Nādir Shāh's defeat (1738) of the Mughal governor of Kābul, 18, 184, 218.
 Names and titles, 36, 37, a son never named after his father, 37; importance of honorific titles, official, social, and especially religious, 37; a man's name a plain indication of his religion, 37.
 Nathia Gali, hill station in Hazāra District, 143, with Dungā Gali a 'notified area,' 143.
 Naushahra, *tahsīl* of Peshāwar District, 160.
 Naushahra town, head-quarters of *tahsīl*, and important cantonment, 69, 163, on the North-Western Railway and the grand trunk road, 163, the Kābul river crossed (1903) by railway bridge, iron road, and bridge of boats, 164, good roads to Mardān and Chārsadda, 164; the railway to Dargai at the foot of the Malakand Pass, 54, 220; the flood of 1858, 114.
 Nawāshahr, municipality in Hazāra District, 143.
 Newspaper, only one published, a weekly missionary journal, in Urdū, 75, 76.
 Nicholson, General John, the Nicholson Memorial at Bannu, 194; his pursuit of the rebels of Mardān, 149; raised new levies, 20; made first summary settlement of Bannu, 191.
Nilābi, the boatmen of the Kābul river, 118.
 North-West Frontier Province, its position, boundaries, and area, 1; physical aspects, 1-12; the history of the territory from the empire of Darius Hystaspes (c. 516 B.C.) till the formation (A.D. 1901) of the new Province, 12-26; archaeology, 26-28; population, 28-37; agriculture, 37-43; irrigation, 43-45; rents, wages, and prices, 45-47; material condition of the people, 47, 48; forests, 48, 49; mines and minerals, 49, 50; arts and manufactures, 50-52; commerce and trade, 52-54; means of communication, 54-56; famine, 56, 57; administration, 57-61, 67-69; finance, 61-67; army, 69; police, 69-74; education, 74-76; medical, 76, 77; surveys, 77; bibliography, 77, 78; genealogical, historical, and statistical tables, 79-93; mountains, rivers, canals, and historical areas, 94-125; accounts in detail of its five Districts, 126-209; tribal areas, &c., 210-257.
 'Notified areas' under Act of 1891, 68.
 Nummulitic (eocene) formations, 7; the occurrence of coal and mineral oil in connexion with them, 7; overlie the Kohāt salt, 7, 168.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- 152; its cotton, woollen, and copper industries, 153; its internal trade and more important through trade from Kābul and Bokhāra, 153; its railways, roads, and rivers, 154; its heavy criminal work, 155; the land settlements and revenue, 155, 156, frontier remissions, 156; police, civil and border military, 156, 157; standard of literacy (4 per cent.) lower now than in 1891, 157; medical, 157; bibliography, 157.
- Peshāwar *tahsīl*, consists of a low-lying basin of the Kābul river, and of uplands rising to Afrīdi hills, 158; intersected by Kābul River Canal, 158; its headquarters the city and cantonment of Peshāwar, 158.
- Peshāwar City, capital of the Province, head-quarters of the District and *tahsīl*, 164-166; its historical importance and religious associations, 164; its connexions by rail with Calcutta and Bombay, and with Jamrūd fort ($10\frac{1}{2}$ miles) near the Khyber Pass, 164, by road (190 miles) with Kābul, 164; its population of nearly 100,000, over two-thirds Muhammadans, 164; its large cantonment, the head-quarters of the Peshāwar military division of the Northern Command, and its finance, 164, 165, 166; the garrison pack of hounds, 146; the modern town with mud (being replaced by brick) walls and sixteen gates, 165; water-works and good sanitation, 165; handsome mosques, and the Gor Khattri, once Buddhist and Hindu, now the *tahsīlī*, 165; the strongly fortified and armed Bāla Hisār outside the walls, 165; the public and private gardens of the suburbs, 165; finance of the municipality, 166; public institutions, 166; trade, 166.
- Petroleum springs in Kohāt District, 7, 174.
- Pinjra*, lattice-work made at Peshāwar, 52.
- Plague, epidemic, its appearance (1906) in parts, 30.
- Police, border military, originally formed on the *silladāri* system, to guard against border raids, 71, now a regular force of horse and foot, on garrison and patrol duty, 72, 157; its strength, 72. *See also under* Police and Jails in Districts.
- Police, civil, its administration under an Inspector-General, 69, 70, its history since annexation, 70; its present position, strength, armament, and training, 70; proportion of, to area and population, 70; rural, municipal, cantonment, ferry, and railway police, 70, 71; cognizable crime, statistics of, 71; statistics of and expenditure on, 91. *See also under* Police and Jails in Districts.
- Political Agencies, five, each under a Political Agent, 59.
- Pollock, General, the march of his army (1842) back to India through the Khyber Pass, 230, the various fortunes of the three divisions, 230.
- Pomegranates, of Peshāwar, 42.
- Population, total of, nearly four millions, 28; average density, 152 per square mile, highest (152) in valley of Peshāwar, lowest (42) in Kurram Agency, 28; its distribution between towns and rural areas, 28; the tendency, due to the sense of security, to found new homesteads, 28; growth of, 30 per cent. since 1881, nearly 10 per cent. between 1891 and 1901, 29; statistics of age, 29; statistical table of distribution, &c., of population, 84. *See also under* People in Districts.
- Post office, two postal divisions, 56; Province included with Kashmir in a single telegraph division, 56.
- Post-Tertiary and recent (geological) formations, 7, 8.
- Pottery, glazed and unglazed for native use, made at Peshāwar, 51, unglazed in Hazāra and Bannu, 52.
- Powindas, nomad merchants, armed conductors of camel caravans, pass through without breaking bulk, 53, 202; the articles of their trade, 202; of Gomal Pass, 208, 253.
- Prāng, town in Peshāwar District, practically a part of Chārsadda (q. v.), 166, 167.
- Prices, of agricultural staples and salt, 47, 48, their rise compared with the greater rise in wages, 47; of opium, 65.
- Public works (save canals and railways), in charge of Commanding Royal Engineer of the Province, 68.
- Pulses, other than gram, their area of cultivation, 41; average prices of, 48.
- Punjab Frontier Force, formerly responsible for the peace of the border, 19, 69; its transfer (1886), with enlarged sphere of service, to control of Commander-in-Chief, 69; the present cavalry and infantry regiments of the force, 69.
- Pushkalāvati (Peukelaus or Peukelaotis of Greek historians), ancient capital of Gandhāra, 124; identified by Cunningham with Chārsadda and Prāng (q. v.), 13, 161.

R.

- Railways, 188 miles of, 55; the Province traversed by the North-Western Railway, crossing the Indus at Attock to Peshāwar, 54; its three points of communication: from Peshāwar a broad-gauge extension (12 miles) to Fort Jamrūd at the mouth of the Khyber, 54, 154; from Naushahra cantonment a narrow-gauge branch to Dargai at the foot of the Malakand Pass, 54, 220; at Khushālgarh, 53 miles below Attock, the Māri-Attock branch and a bridge of boats (soon to be replaced by a railway bridge) connecting main line indirectly with narrow-gauge to Kohāt and Thal, 54, 175; indirect communication of Dera Ismail Khān by a bridge of boats in the cold season with Daryā Khān, on the Sind-Sāgar branch of the North-Western Railway, 54, 55; railway police, 71. *See also under Means of Communication in Districts.*
- Rainfall, 11; everywhere capricious, but on an average sufficient, 38, 56, 57; 72 per cent. of cultivated area dependent on, 43; lightest (9 inches) in Dera Ismail Khān District, heaviest (45 inches) in Hazāra District, 11, 57; statistical table of, 83; its variations and compensations in different tracts, 56, 57. *See also under Rainfall in Districts.*
- Rapeseed, 41.
- Registration, of documents, chiefly by officials, 61.
- Religion, 92 per cent. Muhammadans, mainly Sunnis, 33; the gloomy fanaticism, compatible with low morality, preached by the Sunni Mullās or priests, 34, 35; religious titles, 37; the numerous shrines of pilgrimage with fairs and cures, 34; Christians, 0.25 per cent., 34, the Anglican and Roman Catholic ecclesiastical administration, 34; the influence of fanatics of old, under the Mughals, 17, recently, 20, 22, 23, 218, 219, 224, 251. *See also under People in Districts, Akhund, Mullās, Roshānias, Saiyids.*
- Rents, as surplus over for owner of land, under native rule, none, 45; now the margin left by milder British assessments and often three times their value, 45, 46; paid in cash and kind, 46; their regulation in cases with rights of occupancy, 46; the rise in, 46, 48.
- Revenue courts, 61.
- Rice, little cultivated, 41, 85; its area, localities, and return per irrigated acre, 41.
- Rivers, 4, 56, 97, 109-120, all part of the Indus system except the Kunhār of

Hazāra, 4, 126; trade on and conveyance over, 56. *See also under River System in the several Districts.*

Roads, supplementing railway system, 55, metalled: the grand trunk to Peshāwar through the Khyber to Landi Kotal, 55; metalled road from Peshāwar through the Province to Ismail Dera Khān, 55; from Khushālgarh to Kohāt and Thal, 55; from Thal up the Kurram valley to Pārachinār, whence a trade route over Peiwar and Shutargardan Passes to Kābul, 55; to Datta Khel and Murtazā, 55; the road to Hazāra and thence to Kashmīr, starting from Hassan Abdāl Station on the North-Western Railway, 55; other roads, 55; their maintenance, 55; the frontier road or mule track connecting the outposts, 190. *See also under Means of Communication in Districts.*

Roberts (Lord), forced pass and occupied (1878) Kurram fort, 240, crossed the Shutargardan Pass, 240.

Roshānias, heretics and rebels (1586-1676) against the Mughal empire, 17, 218, their frequent defeats of the imperial forces, 17, their leader Jalāla, 17, their stronghold in Tirāh, 17; in the Khyber country, 228, repulsed the Mughals (1620) in Tirāh, 235.

Rotation of crops, 38, 39.

Rūd river, 222, valley of, part of Bājaur, its tribes and communal party government, 222.

S.

Sadda, post in the Kurram Agency, 243.

Safed Koh ('white mountain') range, the watershed between the valley of Jalālābād and the Kurram, 237, its line, spurs, and peaks, 3, 237, its branches from Mittugarh enclosing the valleys of Tirāh, 233, 234, the Khyber Pass on its last spurs, 227.

Saiyids, revered by the Shiah as descendants of Alī, 34; Saiyid Ahmād of Bareilly, his colony (1825) of fanatics in Swāt, 218, 224, defeated and slain by the Sikhs, 224; his successor Saiyid Akbar Shāh, his fort at Mālka, 224, campaigns of 1853, 1858 against, 20, 224, of Ambela (1893), 21, 225.

Salt, industry of, 49, 64; the Kohāt quarries, 180, 181; its purity and colour, grey to black, compared with the red or pink of the Salt Range, 168; its geology, 7, 168 and *n.*

Salt, revenue from, 64, 65; duties on, 64, preventive line (1849) withdrawn (1896), export to cis-Indus still prohibited, 64; table of large exports beyond

- the Province, of small imports, and of gross revenue, 65, consumption per head, 65; the preventive establishment, 181.
- Sāmāna Range, separating the Mirānzai and Khānki valleys, 108, its line of forts, 109.
- Sāmāna Rifles, with head-quarters at Hangu, 180.
- Sandeman, Sir R., opened (1889) Gomal Pass, 250.
- Sanitaria, in Hazāra District, Dungā Gali, 141, 143; Thandiāni, 143; in Peshāwar, Cherāt, 161, 162; between Bannu and Dera Ismail Khān, Sheikh Budin, 208, 209.
- Sanitation, municipal expenditure on, 89; good of Peshāwar, 165, good natural of Kohāt cantonment, 180, bad of Dera Ismail Khān, 207.
- Sappers and miners, stations of, 69.
- Sāragarhi, village on the crest of Sāmāna range, Kohāt District, held by the Bābi Khel, 181; outpost built (1891), overwhelmed (1897) by Orakzais and the small Sikh garrison massacred, 181.
- Sarwar Khān, progressive Nawāb of Tānk, 206, his submission to the Sikhs, 206, his grandson, protected by Edwardes, made and unmade chief by the British, 206, died 1882, 206.
- Scenery, general of Province, 1, 2; of Himālayas, 96, of the Indus, 109, 110, 112, of Hazāra, 126, 127, of Agror, 139, of Peshāwar, 144, of Dera Ismail Khān, 195, 196, of the Mohmand country, 225, of the Khyber, 227, 228, of Kurram Agency, 238, of Southern Waziristān, 248, 249, of the country of the Mahsūds, 254.
- Schools, primary and secondary, 74, 75, Urdū and Hindi, &c., schools, 75, Anglo-vernacular, 74, 75. *See also under* Education in Districts.
- Self-government, local: by municipalities of appointed and *ex-officio* members, their history and present position, 67, 68; revenue and expenditure, 68, 89; by District boards, composed of nominated members, their sphere, income, and expenditure, 68, 90. *See also under* Local and Municipal Boards in Districts.
- Settlement, or assessment of land revenue, 63, in the Districts as in the Punjab, but, often for political reasons, lighter, 63; frontier remissions, 156, 173; the demand in different Districts between 52 and 75 per cent. of half 'net assets,' 63, the term, generally twenty years, 63; in the Agencies, 63, 64, in Kurram, 241, 242; settlement maps, 77. *See also under* Land Revenue in Districts.
- Sex, statistics of, 30; the decreasing ratio (834) of females to (1,000) males, 30.
- Shabkadar, fort in Peshāwar District, connected by a good road of 17 miles with Peshāwar, 167; since 1885 held by border military police, 167, defeat of raiding Mohmands (1897), 167.
- Shāhbāzgarhi in Peshāwar, Asoka's Kharoshthi rock-inscriptions at, 27.
- Sheep (and goats), thin-tailed and fat-tailed, 43, a large demand for mutton in the cantonments, 43. *See also under* Cattle, Ponies, and Sheep in Districts.
- Sheikh Budin, hill (4,516 feet) station and sanitarium (1860), military and civil, between Bannu and Dera Ismail Khān Districts, 208, 209; bare, hot, and short of water, 209.
- Sher Afzal, pretender and disturber of Chitrāl, finally deported to India, 212, 213.
- Shiahs, their very small number, 33, their reverence for Saiyids, the descendants of Ali, 34, 130; the endowment by the British of their *mātim kotāhs* or 'mourning-houses' in Waziristān, 242.
- Shirāni Country, a poor hilly tract on the western border of Dera Ismail Khān District, 256, divided into a lowland under political control (1899) of North-Western Frontier Province, and a highland under that of Baluchistān, 256; the intense democracy and robber raiding habits of the tribe, 256, 257; the British agreement with (1899), 257; the murder (1902) of the Extra Assistant Commissioner, and the escape into Afghānistān of the murderer and his gang of malcontents, 257.
- Sikhs, the: their invasions and conquests from 1818, their great victories over the Afghāns (1823 and 1832), 18, 149; their raids and exactions of tribute (1823-34), 18, 149; the change of Sikh policy, after the death of Ranjit Singh, 18; the rule of General Avitabile (1838-42), 18, 149; the outbreak (1848) of the second War at Multān, 185, the march thither of Edwardes with new levies, 185; the invasion of Bannu repelled by Reynell Taylor, 185; their heroism (1897) at Sāragarhi, 181; the most advanced community in Bannu, 192, in Dera Ismail Khān, 204; their rule (and exactions) in Hazāra, 129, 135; in Peshāwar, 149; the inability of Ranjit Singh to levy revenue in Kohāt and Bannu, 170, 184; in Dera Ismail Khān, 198.
- Silk-spinning and weaving, important industries at Peshāwar and Kohāt, 50, 153, 175.
- Silladāri system of border military police; adopted, abused, abolished, 71.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



Tenures of land, present, generally as in the Punjab, 63; in Hazāra, 131; by peasant proprietors in Peshāwar, 151, and in Bannu, 188; in Dera Ismail Khān, 200.

Teri *tahsīl*, forming half of Kohāt District, 179; its distinct fiscal history, 177; the loyalty of the Khān during the Afghān War, 171, 177, his reward, 179; its inhabitants, the Khattaks, 179.

Tertiary (geological) rocks, 5-7.

Thal, subdivision of Kohāt District, with head-quarters at Hangu, 179, 180.

Thal village, military outpost in Kohāt District, on a branch of North-Western Railway, 181, new police post and resthouse (1905), 182; dépôt for through trade by Kurram valley, 181, 241.

Thandiāni, small hill sanitarium of Abbottābād cantonment, 143.

Til, oilseed, 41.

Tillage of soil, primitive and half-hearted, 39.

Timūr, his devastation (1398) of the Punjab, 16.

Tirāh, a mountainous tract of unadministered territory, 233-236, 23, 24; its inhabiting tribes, 233, rivers, valleys, and branches of the Safed Koh, 233, 234; high elevation and generally healthy climate, 234; history of resistance to Mughal empire and independence since its decay, 235; the punitive expedition (1898) under Lockhart, 235, 236; increasing rail-borne trade with, 175. *See also* Pathān Revolt.

Titles, official, social, and religious, of Muhammadans and Hindus, 37.

Tobacco, area of cultivation, 85; its universal use opposed by Mullās, 35.

Tochi (or Gambila) river, 100-150 miles long, rising in Afghānistān, falls into Kurram, 119; much formerly, less lately, used for irrigation, 119; in Bannu District, 182, 187.

Tochi valley, 246, 247; the treachery and rising in the beginning of the Pathān Revolt, 22, 33.

Tongas (wheeled vehicles), 55.

Towns, one (Peshāwar) large, five with more than 10,000 inhabitants, fifteen smaller, 28; total population of (269,905), 28, 84.

Trade and Commerce: its importance due to the Province lying across great trade-routes, 52; routes to and items and values of trade with Buner and Bājaur (including countries east of the Hindu Kush), Tirāh, Afghānistān, Central Asia (through Kābul), Kashmir, and other Provinces and

States of India, 52-54; 153; statistical tables of trade of Province, 86, 87; restrictions on trade with Bokhāra and Afghānistān, 53; main trade through rather than in or with the Province, 153; of Peshāwar, 153, 166, of Dera Ismail Khān, 202, 207, 208. *See also under* Trade in Districts.

Trade castes and classes, the Aroras and the Khattrīs, 33, 130, 150. *See also under* Castes and Occupations in Districts.

Trade centres of Peshāwar, 153, Kohāt, 175, Bannu, 189, Dera Ismail Khān, 202.

Treasure, excess of exported over imported, 54, 87.

Trees, principal of forests, 49, 133.

Trias (geological) formation, the beginning of a generally continuous zoological sequence, 6.

Tribe, the, the social unit of the Pathāns, 67; its periodical redistribution of property and rights, 62, 63, 67; the introduction of the village community and responsible headman by the British, 67; the tribal customs of the Wazirs, 252; the failure to make the *maliks* responsible representatives of the Mah-sūds, 255.

Tribes, of the Pathāns, 32, 33, 79; of the Himālayas, 104, 105; of Black Mountain, 107, 108; of Mahāban, 108; of the Peshāwar hills, 143, 144; of the Political Agencies, 210-257; statistical table of tribes against whom expeditions have been undertaken (1849-92), 80-82; genealogical table of Pathān, 79.

Tunnels, irrigation, 119; proposed under Malakand, 44, 121.

Tūris, the dominant tribe of the Kurram valley, 239, 240; the *Tūrisūna* or customary law, 241; their administration taken over (1892), at their own request, by the British, 240.

Typhus fever, frequent recent epidemics of, 30; former ravages of, in jails, 74.

U.

Udyāna, ancient kingdom of (Swāt), 26; knowledge of, derived mainly from coins and inscriptions, 27.

Ughi. *See* Oghi.

Umra Khān of Jandol, his conquest (1882-90) of Dīr, 219, his interference with Chitrāl (1895), 212, his final rupture with the British Government, open war, and siege of Chitrāl, 212, his defeat and flight (1896) to Kābul, 219.

Und (Hind, Ohind, or Waibind), now a village, on the west bank of the Indus, 15 miles above Attock, 125, once a rich and great city, the capital of the rulers of the Kābul valley and Gandhāra before the Muhammadan invasion, 124, 125; the place of the victory of Mahmūd of Ghazni, which opened his way to the Punjab, 125.

Uriāl, or wild sheep, 10.

Utmān Khel, mountainous tract on both banks of the Swāt in Dīr, Swāt, and Chitrāl Agency, 222; inhabited by quarrelsome clans of Utmān Khel Afghāns, 222; punitive expeditions against, 24, 82, 222.

V.

Vaccination, organization of, 76, popular but interfered with by old hereditary habit of inoculation, 77; successful transformation of inoculators into vaccinators, 77; full statistics of, 93. *See also under* Vaccination in Districts.

Vesh (*khulla vesh*, 'mouth division'), the Pathān practice (now obsolescent) of periodical redistribution of the lands, water-rights, and houses of the tribe, 62, 63, 67, 188; its bad effect upon cultivation, 39, 216.

Veterinary department, its stallions for the improvement of horses and donkeys, in Hazāra, 132, in Peshāwar, 152.

Village community, the, not indigenous, 67, introduced by British with responsible headman, 67.

Villages (and rural areas), population of (1,855,575), 28, number of (3,348), 28, 84; hitherto and still, beyond administrative border, fortified against one another and external enemies, 28, 29; the village guest- and club-house, 35, 36; watchmen, 70, 71, 91, accountant, 58, headmen, 58, 67.

Vital statistics, defective data of, 29, method of collection, 29, principal statistics, 30.

W.

Wages (and income), of landless labourers, 47, of cultivating tenants, 47, of peasant proprietors, 47, of skilled labour, 47, of clerks, 47; have risen more than prices, 47.

Wānā, a wide open valley, containing the Wānā post, the head-quarters of the Southern Waziristān Agency, 253; its well-cultivated and irrigated riverain of the Toi, 253.

Wānā, post and head-quarters of the Southern Waziristān Agency, 253, scene of Mahsūd attack (1894) on British delimitation escort, 253.

Water-rights, their value and intricacy, 45, 189, water rates or rent, 46, *et passim under* Land Revenue; water-supply to Peshāwar, 118, 165; expenditure of Province on, 89.

Wazīrs, the tribe of, their two great sections, the Darwesh Khel and the Mahsūds, 251; their subdivision into numerous clans, 187, 244, 254; their language and tribal customs, 251, 252.

Waziristān, Northern, Political Agency, with head-quarters at Miram Shāh, 243-248; its boundaries, hills, and four large and fertile valleys, 243, 244; none of it administered save the Tochī or Daur Valley, 245; its inhabitants Darwesh Khel Wazirs, the least tractable of Pathān tribes, 244; raids and punitive expeditions, 244, 245; the militia and its posts, 245.

Waziristān, Southern, Political Agency, with head-quarters at Wānā, constituted in 1896, 248-253; its boundaries, 248; the Wazirs, its dominant tribe, 248, 251, 252; its peaks, plateaux, river, and Gomal Pass, 248-250, flora and considerable fauna, 249, its unwholesome lower valleys, healthy higher, 249, 250; the history of the Mahsūd Wazirs (1860-1900), a series of raids, punitive expeditions, and broken agreements, 20-25, 250, 251, 254, 255; its insufficient agriculture, 252, inconsiderable iron and other industries and trade, 252, 253; its militia, 251.

Weather, the, at different seasons, 11, 12; at Peshāwar, 146. *See also under* Climate and Temperature in Districts.

Wells, irrigate less than one per cent. of cultivated area, 43, 85, their places of occurrence, 44, their construction and working, 132.

Wheat, chief crop of spring harvest, its area, 40, one-third irrigated, 40, its yield per irrigated and unirrigated acre, 40; wheaten bread the rule in towns, 34; average price of, 48. *See also under* Agriculture in Districts.

Widows, no prejudice against remarriage of, 31; their number, rights, and liability to be sold, 31.

Women, low position of, 30; purchase of wives, 31; rights of widows and unmarried daughters, 31; divorce, 31; dress and coiffure of, 35; reluctance to register births of daughters, 29; female education, Muhammadan and Hindu, 75, by lady missionaries, 151; hospitals and dispensaries for, 76; the

sale of Chitrāl girls for Afghān harems, 214.

Woodwork : boat-building and carpentry, 52; *pinjra* lattice-work, jointed not glued, of Peshāwar, 52; lac turnery and lac-ware, 52.

Woollen industries, 50.

Y.

Yūsufzai, a subdivision of Peshāwar District, comprising the *tahsīls* of Swābi and Mardān, 159; properly the whole territory held by the Yūsufzai tribe of

Pathāns, 158; their clans, 220; their speech, the classical and literary dialect of Pashtū, 31, 32, 220. *See also* Dīr, Swāt, Bājaur, and Utmān Khel.

Z.

Zakka Khel or clan of Afrīdis in the Bāzār valley, 236; the most active thieves on the frontier, 236; punitive expeditions against, 81, 82, 236.

Zanāna Mission at Peshāwar, 151, 157; at Dera Ismail Khān, 200.